

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Owens, Matt  
**Sent:** 12/17/2013 8:30:02 AM  
**Subject:** RE: Officer Name List

No clue..... listed on the crime scene log – WHITE – no first name and and ein of: 315326 – arrived at 1821 hours. Maybe Dave White? But the ein doesn't match....

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Owens, Matt  
**Sent:** Tuesday, December 17, 2013 8:16 AM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Officer Name List

Good Morning John,

At the top of page two, the name "White" is listed. Can you please tell me who that is? I'll add it [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Thanks,  
Matt

---

**From:** Owens, Matt  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/17/2013 8:43:40 AM  
**Subject:** RE: Officer Name List

That will work. Thanks.

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Tuesday, December 17, 2013 8:43 AM  
**To:** Owens, Matt  
**Subject:** RE: Officer Name List

Cool – she was there – redact the name WHITE from the list.. thanks!!!

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Owens, Matt  
**Sent:** Tuesday, December 17, 2013 8:40 AM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** RE: Officer Name List

I'm not sure who that is. The EIN belongs to Cara Griffith...is she listed somewhere else on the Crime Scene Log?  
Dave White wasn't there.

Thanks,  
Matt

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Tuesday, December 17, 2013 8:30 AM  
**To:** Owens, Matt  
**Subject:** RE: Officer Name List

No clue..... listed on the crime scene log – WHITE – no first name and and ein of: 315326 – arrived at 1821 hours.  
Maybe Dave White? But the ein doesn't match....

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Owens, Matt  
**Sent:** Tuesday, December 17, 2013 8:16 AM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Officer Name List

Good Morning John,

At the top of page two, the name "White" is listed. Can you please tell me who that is? I'll add it [REDACTED]

Thanks,  
Matt

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Fortiz, Rafael  
**Sent:** 9/18/2014 10:24:30 AM  
**Subject:** RE: Officer Safety-OIS

No worries.

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Fortiz, Rafael  
**Sent:** Thursday, September 18, 2014 10:24 AM  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Re: Officer Safety-OIS

FYI, I looked the officer up on I leads in order for me to be familiar with his face. Just in case you guys get a flag warning.

On Sep 18, 2014, at 9:34 AM, "Flanagan, Christopher" [REDACTED] wrote:

Thanks for jumping on that...

Chris

---

**From:** Fortiz, Rafael  
**Sent:** Wednesday, September 17, 2014 10:46 PM  
**To:** Hardy, James; Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Edmunds, Chris  
**Cc:** Gubanich, Jon; Williams, James A.  
**Subject:** Re: Officer Safety-OIS

End result, the guy is selling water purification system.

Case is closed.

On Sep 17, 2014, at 7:59 PM, "Hardy, James" [REDACTED] wrote:

Thanks Raf.

Jimmy, just FYI

Jim

---

**From:** Fortiz, Rafael  
**Sent:** Wednesday, September 17, 2014 7:38 PM  
**To:** Hardy, James  
**Cc:** Charles, Peter; Comfort, Douglas; Gubanich, Jon; Williams, James A.  
**Subject:** Re: Officer Safety-OIS

Direct

On Sep 17, 2014, at 7:33 PM, "Hardy, James" [REDACTED] wrote:

Whoever has call for CID tonight, can you please give John Farrell a call regarding the event below

Thanks,

Jim

-----Original Message-----

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B [REDACTED]  
**Received:** Sep 17, 6:47 PM  
**To:** Hardy, James [REDACTED]  
**CC:** Farrell, John [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Fwd: Officer Safety-OIS

Jim,

Can you have your on call give John Farrell a call please. Thanks

2LT Josh Laitinen  
[REDACTED]

Sent from my Blackberry

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** "Flanagan, Christopher" <[REDACTED]>  
**Date:** September 17, 2014 at 6:38:56 PM EDT  
**To:** "Laitinen, Joshua B" <[REDACTED]>  
**Cc:** "Farrell, John" <[REDACTED]>  
**Subject:** Officer Safety-OIS

Josh,

I spoke to Adam Torres this evening regarding a suspicious event at his residence. Officer Torres was involved in a OIS in 2013 (20132410242). He advised that when he arrived home this evening at approximately 1710 hours, a Honda sedan bearing Virginia registration [REDACTED] pulled into his driveway as he was walking to his front door. A white male exited the vehicle and walked to his front door. Torres greeted him outside at the front door at which time the subject asked... "Are you Torres?" Officer Torres responded that he was and asked the subject why he wanted to know. The subject said something to the effect of "Don't worry about it" and then turned away and walked to his vehicle. The subject drove away without further incident. Torres advised that he does not know the subject or the vehicle and has not seen him in the neighborhood before. Torres and his wife are concerned about the suspicious activity at their residence. They contacted the [REDACTED] Office who sent an officer to check the area.

I did a quick workup on the vehicle and co-owners. The vehicle returns to Javier Jorge Casas Echandia and Martha Pardo Figueroa Mazuelo at [REDACTED]. He has no CCH III record but has several contacts in LINX. All traffic except a fraud case from Arlington in 2010. He was listed as the suspect. In that case the suspect posed as a public works employee and attempted to obtain identity information.

The subject registered to the vehicle is similar to the subject described by Torres.

Javier Jorge Casas Echandia  
[REDACTED]

White male, [REDACTED]  
5'7", 172,  
DMV photo attached

DEF008367

Can you review this and forward it to Intel so it can be further vetted for a potential threat to Torres or his family. The workup that we did is on Farrell's desk if you need further info.

Chris

Christopher Flanagan  
Detective  
CIB/Cold Case  
Fairfax County Police



---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**Sent:** 9/12/2014 1:36:52 PM  
**Subject:** Re: Scanned by NSI AutoStore

Should be on a disc labelled nbc broadcast

John Farrell

On Sep 12, 2014, at 12:55 PM, "Malarkey, Gregory" <[REDACTED]> wrote:

John,  
Do you happen to have any of the footage that was shot at the scene and given to the news. The footage made by a neighbor that appeared on the news

Greg

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Wednesday, September 10, 2014 6:03 PM  
**To:** Malarkey, Gregory; Billeb, Todd  
**Subject:** FW: Scanned by NSI AutoStore

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Monday, September 08, 2014 2:48 PM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Scanned by NSI AutoStore

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Kivi, Alan  
**CC:** Fay, Donnacha  
**Sent:** 4/23/2014 7:46:20 AM  
**Subject:** Re: SOD Disc

It came from SOD - Tom Eggers sent it to me. He or Lance Schiable may know.

---

**From:** Kivi, Alan  
**Sent:** Wednesday, April 23, 2014 06:57 AM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Cc:** Fay, Donnacha  
**Subject:** SOD Disc

Hey John,

I opened the disc. Inside there is a REGSERVO installer- which is a computer system tune up program.

The other folders and files have extensions that look they are from a proprietary digital recorder.

Can you answer the below questions or forward this to someone who has the device?

The make and model of the device?

Do they have any software for it ? (I can look that up if they have the make above information)

Thanks,

Alan

Usually when someone down loads something from a device it usually includes or has the option to include a player. I've never seen a computer system tune up program included.

Alan K. Kivi  
Detective

Special Investigations Unit  
Fairfax County Police Department

4890 Alliance Drive # 1700  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030

Office: [REDACTED]  
Cell: [REDACTED]

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Owens, Matt  
**Sent:** 9/13/2013 4:24:22 PM  
**Subject:** Re: u here today?

Na'h Monday fine - talked to wife - nothin much there

---

**From:** Owens, Matt  
**Sent:** Friday, September 13, 2013 04:22 PM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Re: u here today?

No, I'm on an ADO. Do you want me to give you a call?

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Friday, September 13, 2013 02:42 PM  
**To:** Owens, Matt  
**Subject:** u here today?

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Carr, Annemarie  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 9/19/2013 11:16:08 AM  
**Subject:** Riccio transcript  
**Attachments:** Ofc Michael Riccio.docx

*Annemarie Carr*  
Administrative Assistant  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, VA 22030  
(703) 246-7830 (main)  
[REDACTED] (direct)

**Fairfax County Police**

Case Number: 2013-2410242

Transcribed on September 18, 2013

\*\*\*\*\*

Hinson: This is August 29, 2013. Detective Jeremy Hinson, Cold Case Squad, interviewing Michael Riccio, MPO, K-907, with Sergeant Chantel Cochrane and Sergeant Thea Pirnat. Reference Officer Involved Shooting down in Station 7's area, 7907 Pebble Brook Court. .... Alright, could you, uhh, tell me what you're patrol assign.... or your assignment was today?

Riccio: I – I was signed on as K-97.

Hinson: Uh-um.

Riccio: There is two of us signed on, myself and K-910. Uhh, pretty much we cover the entire county. Sharing it amongst ourselves as to who goes to what calls, but, uhmm, we're not really assigned to any particular air patrol, we're just monitoring the radio.

Hinson: And where you the K-9 Officer that was dispatched to support, uhh, the Station 7 Units?

Riccio: We were never dispatched; we saw it from the shooting order.

Hinson: Both of you?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: Ok. And who was the other K-9 Officer?

Riccio: K-910, Matthew Kunstel .... or Kyle as we call him.

Hinson: Kunstel?

Riccio: Kunstel. K-U-N-S-T-E-L.

Hinson: Thank you. ... And is – is he MPO as well?

Riccio: He's a PFC I believe.

Hinson: Ok. .... So, where you guys in separate areas when you saw the initiator and just went down there ...

Riccio: Actually, ...

Hinson: ... or ...

Riccio: ... we were – we just finished having lunch. We got called out earlier this morning for a robbery with a bail out, down in Mount Vernon. Uhh, since we were here prior to our shift hours we decided to get lunch together. We just finished lunch over at Spartans .. off of Burke Road when this call came out. And when I heard the, uhh, Lieutenant asking for a shield unit .. we started rolling down there. ....

Hinson: And which Lieutenant ... Do – do you know which Lieutenant?

Riccio: I – I wanna say it was ... I believe it was Jocca, but I'm not sure which one asking for a shield. ....

Hinson: So, after you heard that you both went down?

Riccio: Correct. ....

Hinson: Separate vehicles .. I assume?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: And when you were – when you get there, when you get on scene, uhh, walk me through what happens when you arrive on scene.

Riccio: Uhh, basically, as we driving down there, I'm listening to the radio to what's going on and I'm getting a clear picture of the ... One officer has a **INAUDIBLE** with the subject who's standing at the door. Uhhh, the subject is making threats, that if we ramp-up any kind of enforcement action, it's gonna get – it'll get messy. He's making threats of violence with weapons. Claims that he has a gun nearby him. That it's not on him, but it's very close. It's what we're getting. Uhhh, so all I know at this time is that an officer is at the front door talking to him .. through the screen door of the front door. I'm assuming he's got cover – a cover officer with him. Uhhh, as we're getting closer, I think it was 741 ... Charlie or Baker, I'm not ... I think it was Charlie, that started making reference that he's gonna go to the back of the house to obtain a cover position back there and set up a perimeter so in case he runs out the back door. At that point I got on the radio and had him stand-by for that, we had two K-9's enroute. One would go back with him and hold the rear containment with him; with the dog. Uhh, that was all acknowledged and confirmed on

the radio. We got to the scene. As you come down Pevle Breek –  
Pebble Creek, Pe...., right Pe.... – Pebble – Pebble Creek .....

Hinson: Pebble Creek.

Riccio: Ok.

Hinson: Pebble – Pebble Brook.

Riccio: Pebble Brook. As you come down Pebble Brook I wasn't sure what side of the road 741 was going to be on, so I got on the radio and ask what side he was going to be on. He said he's going to be on the right side in the tree line. Uhhh, .... as we marked on scene I got out and quickly briefed up with ... K-910 that the guy was at this point being cooperative. He was talking to officers. I didn't want the presence of K-9 getting thing to start ramping up. By us escalating our force that he would start getting upset. So, I thought it would be more prudent that we keep the dogs out of sight .. and let the – and let's see how this thing un.... starts unraveling. So we actually .... Kyle went to the right, I went to the left. We used the backs of the townhouses. I set up to the front .. of the target location and Kyle went to the back with 741 Charlie. At the front of the address I met up with, uhhh, .....

Hinson: I'm sorry, did you said he went right?

Riccio: He went to the right ..-..

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: ... and walked behind those townhouses, I went to the left and walked behind those ..... until we could both get to our – our positions.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: Alright we popped out at the ... As you come down Pebble Brook there is like a square .. a rounded island that you can drive around. We came up on the top, as you're coming down Pebble Brook, the top left side ...

Hinson: Uh-um.

Riccio: ... is where we popped up behind ... from behind the townhouses and got our barring as to where the scene was. Where the gentleman was talking to everybody through the door. Where the house was. I confirmed K-910 was in lo... position. Uhmm, is that point that I pretty much married-up with ... Quarto, uhmm, and we answered ... I let Lieutenant Jocca and Lieutenant Fish know that we were here .. that we're there. Uhmm, I told them we take up our position on the left side on that middle island, where's a nice **INAUDILBE** that we can use for cover and I can conceal the dog from the view of the – the suspect. Once we got to that position, I can see the suspect standing in the doorway talking to the officer who's standing in front of him. Uhmm, .... the subject was wearing tennis shorts,

tan shirt .. short sleeve shirt look like. Uhmm, I saw the way the door opened from the right to the left. I then got on the radio again making, uhh, plans with K-910 as to if he runs my way I'll take him, if he runs towards the delta side it would be his responsibility. Where if he comes out of the back he would also be K-910's responsibility. We're putting all that plan together. Uhmm, the subject was standing in the doorway kinda, I think he had his hands up on the top of the frame of the door, uhmm, and the door was partially opened, not – not all the way, but probably a good – a good foot. And it looked like he was almost standing in the threshold of the door. Uhmm, it was an officer standing in front of him right on that walkway up to the house who had him at gunpoint, but was talking to him. And then there another officer behind the tree for cover that also had his gun out, uhh, providing, uhmm, cover support. Uhmm, I couldn't hear what they were saying, 'cause of the distance, it was all muffled, uhmm, ... but I – they were – they were engaging in conversation ... that's – that's the best I can tell you. Uhmm, at some point I saw the door start to come open, just a little movement, like the guy is kinda swinging back and forth, uhmm, .... and then I heard a shot ring out. I didn't know at that point if it came from out..... inside the house or outside ... in. Uhmm, I saw the subject kinda take a

step or two back into the house and then the door come closed. Uhmm, it was at that point I thought we'd be making entry into – into the house, uhmm, so I started **INAUDIBLE**-up a little bit, but then I realized Quarto wasn't coming with me or ... and then I saw the two officers in front of the house kinda backing of the cover. So I realized that we were not making entry at that point, uhmm, so I went back to a cover position. Uhmm, as you can imagine, at this point that the radio is erupting with information getting out. Uhmm, I asked Quarto if he's good to stay where we were at, which was a good piece of cover and good eyeballing the house. He said he was fine. And at that point I went over to Lieutenants Jocca's location, which was just up the street from the house but right in front of the house. We had good cover behind the car. I wanted to get with him to start talking tac-leave about how we gonna push the situation. Uhmm, ..... get – had K-910 behind the house still, uhmm, new **INAUDIBLE** need to relieve soon. Realized at this point this is probably turn into a long ..... Since we didn't make the initial entry that this gonna turn into a long – long haul. Uhmm, so, once everything was secured in the front of the house I went ... We initially parked way up on top ... end of Pebble Brook. Uhmm, I went up, put my dog back in the car, brought my car down closer to the scene, if

you're looking at the house we were parked on the far left hand corner, uhmm, of that parking lot area. And then went to the rear of the house, got Kyle's keys from him. Went up and got his car and brought it down to the same location. This way we can start rotating dogs in and out in the rear containment. Uhmm, I put us on like a 30 minute rotation. Uhmm, ..... once I got his car set, I got geared up in my swat gear, helmet, gloves and started getting different leads for Comack to – my dog – to, .... if we got to make entry into the house. Then I went back and relieved Kyle from his position. Uhmm, gave him a 30 minute time range that .. **INAUDIBLE**. He left the wooded area. I held that position till the Swat Team showed up and entry was made. ....

Hinson: And where were you when you were holding your position when Swat came in?

Riccio: If you're looking at the, (sigh), back of the house now, it's off in the wo.... it's about a hundred feet into the woods behind a good size oak tree. Uhmm, from the back of the house probably about the eight o'clock position. ....

Hinson: You said that was until TAC made entry?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: And I had two officers back there with me, one with a shotgun,

one with a pistol. ....

Hinson: When you're originally deployed, uhmm, since you got the dog there, what, uhh, what weapons you deploy with when – when you're coming to the scene initially?

Riccio: It's, if I have the dog with me, it's just my sidearm. ....

Hinson: And where you – did you have your weapon out at any time, uhh, before the shooting?

Riccio: Either ... Never at any point did it come out today. ....

Hinson: And .. Let's go back to the point, uhh, before the shooting takes place.

Riccio: Ok.

Hinson: So, you have a pretty good view of – of the door.

Riccio: I can see his ...-

Hinson: The way it opens you see a little more.

Riccio: It opens right to left and I was way off to the left.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: Uhmm, .... I can see his lower .... I can see his face. .... Uhmm, by his body posture I can see his arms are up on top of the frame of the door. But I couldn't see – I was blocked by, uhh, foliage  
.....

Hinson: Uh-um.

Riccio: I could see his, ... probably his chest down, and part of his legs.

..... At that point I still try to remain out of sight, so we didn't – we didn't escalate the issue. ....

Hinson: And ..... if you could get back over what you did see prior to the shot ringing out. You mentioned some movement. If you ...

Riccio: Yeah, it lo..... ...

Hinson: ... If you could do that.

Riccio: ... looked like he was just kinda .... and – and I don't even know how to .... it's kinda like swinging in the door. Like he was talking to the officer. I – I couldn't, again, I couldn't hear what they were saying, but they were definitely engaged in a conversation. Uhmm, it didn't sound .... erratic at all, it sounded just like they were .. conversing about options, maybe. Uhmm, and he was kinda – it looked like he was – it looked like he had his hands up on top of the door, and just like swinging back and forth, like he's contemplating whatever he's gonna do, uhmm, .... it's just – it wasn't just standing still, there was – there was motion involved.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: That's the best I can **INAUDIBLE**.

Hinson: Ok. And what about the – the door. You said it's partially open. Does ...

Riccio: From my prospective it looked like it was not open ... wide enough for an officer to actually go and grab the guy, but it was

probably about a foot and a half/two feet open. ....

Hinson: Did you notice any other movements, uhh, or hear any escalation of anything prior to the shot?

Riccio: I – I didn't hear any esca.... esca.... escalate ..... The word you used. .... Thank you. .... Haha

Hinson: Was, uhh, ... Was that door, was that your – your focal point ... when the shot rang out .....?

Riccio: Well, I ...

Hinson: .... or where you ...

Riccio: ... I was – I was paying attention to a couple things. I had to pay attention to the door. I – I was looking at his ave..... - looking for his avenues of escape, where he would possibly run to, ... if he decides to run. Uhhh, and I was also being ... had to be mindful of my dog, uhhh, who at this point wants to get up and see what's going on himself, but he's a .....

Cochrane: How far away do you think you are from the conversation that went on?

Riccio: Of .... Uhhh, fifty yards. ....

Hinson: So, did you – did you see or could you tell which officer had shot?

Riccio: No. .... I didn't even know if the shot came from ... inside the house out or went the other way until officers started

talking on the radio about .... what they saw, that – that know  
what happened. ....

Hinson: Anything you think that .. we should know about that we haven't  
gone over .. and things that you would've seen or heard?

Riccio: No, I – I ..... No. .... The radio traffic was a little bit of an issue  
after it all happened. .... Ummm, you know, we had a guy just .....  
rolled back into his house and possible heading towards the back  
of the house .. and the radio is all tide up with what was  
happening in the front of the house, so we – we had no idea if  
could've already gone out of the back door. K-910 was dealing  
with him, 'cause the radio was so tide up. ....

Hinson: That was the – the initial?

Riccio: Yeah. Uhh, yes.

Hinson: Or, uhh, uhh, I mean, initially to the gunshot .....

Riccio: Uhh, ... P.....

Hinson: ..... or prior to that?

Riccio: Well, po.... – post-gunshot. Pre-gunshot we had good open lines  
of communications. ....

Cochrane: Pre-gunshot did you hear that there were multiple guns .....

Riccio: Yes, ...

Cochrane: ..... inside the house?

Riccio: ... I knew there were weapons in the house. And I heard the –

the **INAUDIBLE** that got stated that he had a gun very close to him and was prepared to use it. .... Where would've – If we send anybody in the back door he would – he would use it and he wouldn't mind shooting officers that came into his house. .... Which was pretty much what **INAUDIBLE**, even though we weren't requested, **INAUDIBLE** idea to be down there in the first place. ....

Cochrane: I just want to make sure you were in full uniform, I mean, what you wearing now is what you were ...

Riccio: Uhh, uhh, **INAUDIBLE** ball cap, yes. I was wearing a green ball cap.

Cochrane: Ball cap that .....

Riccio: It has – it has police patch .....

Cochrane: Ok, and ...

Riccio: .... badge on it.

Cochrane: ... you have a police patch on your side and on your front?

Riccio: Yes, I do. .... But I – I didn't, again, I didn't want him seeing me or Kyle. That extra show of force. You know, who's these guys in green uniforms and .....

Cochrane: So you never let your dogs star.... bark or anything like that ...

Riccio: No.

Cochrane: ... to let him know?

Riccio: No, ...

Cochrane: Ok.

Riccio: ... I didn't want him to know at all we were there.

Cochrane: And Kyle was also in the same uniform?

Riccio: Yes, yes. ....

Hinson: And just to clarify too, after the shots and after you moved your car, you transitioned into like into a full swat ...

Riccio: Swat.

Hinson: ... equipment ...

Riccio: Right.

Hinson: ... look.

Riccio: The helmet, ... gloves. That's really ... And then different leads hanging from my belt instead of ... a long line, a short line and .....

Hinson: Ok. Uhmm, .. Mike what's your vehicle number?

Riccio: 5391.

Hinson: Ok. ... And does crime scene done the photo – photograph interview as you were outfitted?

Riccio: They ... I – I was told that's not gonna be necessary to photo...photograph me.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: But .....

Hinson: I mean, the only thing different with the way you look now, ...

Riccio: I was wearing a green ball cap

Hinson: ... is the ball cap. ... Ok. ... Before we leave we might revisit that.

Riccio: Ok.

Hinson: Ok.

Cochrane: And you received a gag-order .....

Riccio: Yes, I do.

Cochrane: ..... from Internal Affairs? ..... Thank you.

Hinson: Ok. Uhmm, .... these – these guys that – that you’re assisting on this call, are these any other people that you know. I know you referred to Quarto, but I assume that was **INAUDIBLE**

Riccio: I – I **INAUDIBLE** today.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: Uhmm, ... and the two guys in the front door I didn’t even realized who that was until it was all set and done.

Hinson: Ok. I know you know Jocca.

Riccio: Yes, sir. Yeah, I recog..... I worked with him several years ago.

Hinson: Ok. ... Uhh, so basically, the .... Your knowledge of the people on the scene is what you’ve learned from coming out on this?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: Right. Ok. Uhmm, had you had any knowledge of the person that the call was in reference too? The – the ...

Riccio: No.

Hinson: ... complainant or the ..... Ok.

Riccio: No.

Hinson: Alright. Uhhh, .... anything that you saw any of the other officers do that you – that we haven't talked about that you think we should know, uhh, that may clarify or .. lead to further .....

Riccio: No, they – they did a **INAUDIBLE** job. I, you know, **INAUDIBLE** the door as soon as it started coming closed on us.

Hinson: Ok. ... Sorry. **INAUDIBLE** no one has any other questions?

Alright. This gonna end the interview recording. It is 21:44 hours.

\*\*\*\*\*

Transcribed on 09/18/2013

By Annemarie Carr, Administrative Assistant

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 11/19/2014 3:54:21 PM  
**Subject:** Scanned by NSI AutoStore  
**Attachments:** Scan.pdf

- .357
  - 9MM
  - 9MM
  - 12 GAUGE
  - RIFLE - ?
- /
- NO MILITARY
  - MINIMAL TRAINING
  - NO MENTAL

- G/F - 25 YRS - 2 KIDS TOGETHER

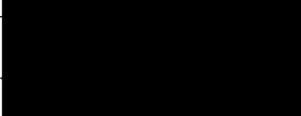
- KITCHEN DESIGN

- STORE CO / ARM 3X

- NO GOLF

- SIGN LEASE

- SHOOT POWIE

HOME - 

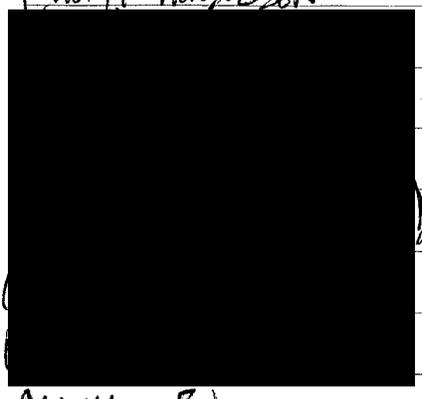
- PARKED IN FRONT OF HOUSE
- YOUNGEST DAUGHTER HOLDING MOM FROM BEHIND ON SIDEWALK
- OLDER DAUGHTER CURSING AWE FROM 7903 AREA

\* MET @ MOVE-IN

- NO ISSUES OBSERVED
- GOOD NEIGHBOR
- VIK ALCOHOL ISSUES
- VIK INFO - GUNS / WEAPONS
- NEVER BEEN INSIDE JOHN'S HOUSE
- HIS BEHAVIOR TODAY WAS OK - THROWING THINGS OUT

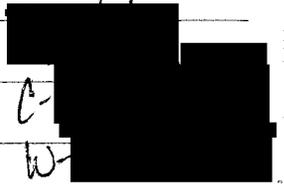
\* LT. KILLAM TOOK NOTES

CHERYL HENDERSON



- MOTHER IN 2007

DAVEEN HENDERSON



- BLOVA - EN

- LEFT WORK @ 12:45 P.

- HOME - NORMAL

- PICKED UP SON - 4:00 P.

- NEWINGTON FOREST ES

- 2P - MEET W/ TEACHER

- 1/2 HR - 40 MINS

- DROVE HOME

- SAW JOHN OUTSIDE THROWING ITEMS OUTSIDE THE HOUSE - THEN HE WALKED BACK IN

- W/M - BROWN HAIR - 5'7" - 5'7 1/2"

- SHIRT (LIGHT) - SHIRTLESS

- DIDN'T HEAR ANYTHING



DAVID  
MORGAN

-ONS

-△ YELLING @ PEOPLE IN YARD  
W/M - GRAY SHIRT

-WENT INSIDE / CLOSED SCREEN DOOR

-HE HAS GUN - WILL USE B/C WE HAVE GUNS

-NO TALK

-PUT HANDS BH BACK

-PULLED GUN IN HOLSTER (SHOW)

-PUT GUN DOWN @ FEET

-TALKING / SHOWING HANDS - HINCY

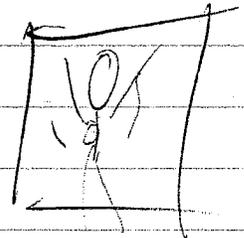
-COMMANDS

-PUT HANDS OUT SCREEN DOOR

-GUN MENTION

-HANDS TO WAIST - FAST

-SHOOTING - INSIDE DOOR



Blood | ~~GRAVITY~~ COUNT

-MADRA HADWENTON

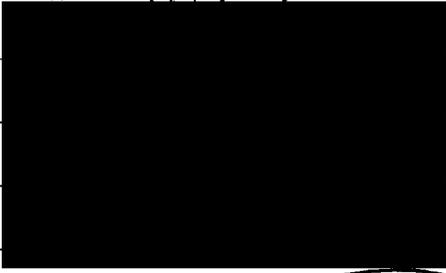
✓  
HAYLEA / MORGAN

JOE FLYNN - FRIEND

DON GEEZ

JEFF STEWART -

\* SWAFFORD, DAVID



- HOME BEING INCIDENT
- 6 YRS IN HOUSE
- DID NOT KNOW FAMILY
- NAPPING @ TIME - WORK UP W/ PA
- GOT HEARING MEDICAL ASST OFFICER
- STAYED W/ NEIGHBORS - GOT INFO
- DOUNDS / SAOT PAPER / PA
- DESCRIBED COMMAND
- SHOOTING (HEARD)

- NO PHOTOS / VIDEOS - NO INFO
- NO KNOWN WITNESSES

- WIFE @ CHRS HOME - SAW PA RESPONSE - NO FURTHER

EL-AZAZY, IMAN



- HOME w/ 3 KIDS - AHMED / MOHAMED / SARA
- HEARD / SAW PA RESPONSE
- DAUGHTER / SHE SAW FROM FRONT DOOR

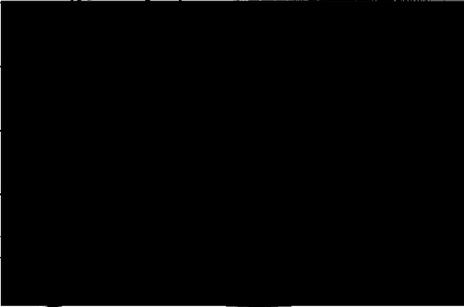
- SAW Δ BEHIND DOOR CLOSED WEARING WHITE CUT-OFF SHORTS / SHOES
- DOOR CLOSED / HANDS UP
- PA CNS - TALKING
- DIDN'T SEE Δ W/ GUN
- WATCHED FOR APPROX - 3-5 MINS - BACK 2 FRONT
- HEARD PA INSTRUCTIONS
- HEARD SHOT BUT DIDN'T SEE

- PICS / VIDEOS - REVIEWED - GENERAL PICS OF RESPONSE
- DIDN'T KNOW IF ANYONE ELSE TOOK PICS / VIDEO

- HERE 2 MONTHS
- DID NOT KNOW FAMILY

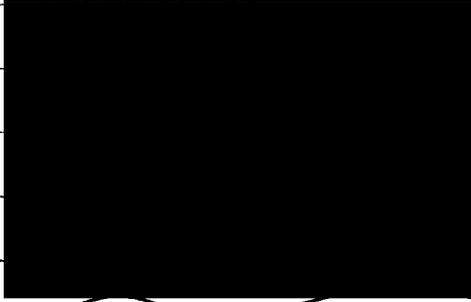
7935 - EMPTY - For sale  
7937 " "

SCOTT DOWLING



- LIVED HERE 7 YRS.
- DID NOT FAMILY INVOLVED
- HOME - ALONE
- PRESENTING / OBLIVIOUS TO ANYTHING GOING ON
- PICS / VIDEOS - NO RESPONSE
- NO KNOWN OTHER PICS / VIDEOS

Celeste Mizeal



- NOT HOME - MOTHER-IN-LAW - NO INFO -
- ADDRESS @ 1715 - WORKED HOME
- DID NOT KNOW FAMILY
- DOESN'T KNOW ANYONE ELSE W/ PICS / VIDEO

GRAND, MATTHEW



- LIVED HERE 3 1/2 YRS
- HOME - ALONE
- DIDN'T HEAR/SEE ANYTHING
- NO PICS/VIDEOS
- LEFT @ 1600 / RETURNED @ 2000
- UNC OTHERS W/ PICS/VIDEOS
- ~~DO~~ NOT KNOW FAMILY
- NOT MEXI POLICE IN AREA

- 45 MINS - IAR Delay
- Heard ~~the~~ ~~brakes~~ 1 call for medic
- Carried ~~to~~ ~~motor~~
- Cleared by Tac
- Walked to front →  
Command Post
- ~~Scene~~ ~~Security~~

- USA ~~Contractor~~

- Arrived → saw 4 OPC-ONS
- ~~PROB~~ → pick up ~~keys~~
- stay in residence

2013-241024Z

1847 | 8/20/13 | ONK  
PFC MANNEMANN - T31C

- Adv ON UNIT TO EVENT
- 4 ONK BY HIM
- ~~stayed~~ @ TOP OF HILL
- GOT W/ LINENFELDER (T41C)
- ~~prepared~~ FOR EAR CONTAINMENT
- GOT W/ K910 (KUNSTEL)
- POSITIONED / RE-POSITIONED
- K910 / K907
- SAW G/F GOT REMOVED BY  
970C / T30C / K907
- K910 ONK W/ SHOOTING  
ACCIDENT
- HEARD 1 (ONE) SHOT
- HEARD TORRES GOT ON  
RADIO & ADV
- ~~Grabbed~~ & ~~heard~~ AGAIN BY  
ENEMIES

(K9)                      0                      0  
   T31C                      T41C

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 11/21/2014 10:00:32 AM  
**Subject:** Scanned by NSI AutoStore  
**Attachments:** Scan.pdf

2013-2410242

1550	advised of case
1638	arrived on scene briefing by <del>Manno</del> Manno
1857	sta 7
1901	notify officers of CS photos
1932	int w/ Torres
1941	complete
1943	CS w/ Torres
2130	briefing
2253	arrived @ Don Greer
2351	left house
0005	@ scene
0241	body loaded by Metro - Eric Tucker & Robert Deyfel
0243	left scene
0337	arrived - left in secure storage
0342	cleared

1900	Fusch		Band
1901	Hanidias	# 318509 (heard out of sight)	Band
1901	Kushner	# 306531	Bib
1903	Parker	# 302570	Bibant
1904	Neil	# 313057	Husan
1904	Quarto	# 307649	Husan
1904	Jaca	# 314890	Chamber

Mango

Bib

Riccio K-9

Husan

Kunstel K-9

Barnes

Torres

Elanagar  
Farrell

Daneman

Lungenfelter

Kidd/Smith  
" "

Adam Torres

peer support

↳ Donald Ames ~~308369~~ 308369

Beault brief of left interview

just threw Mauris stuff out on the lawn  
Δ us

Waving a gun around

357

9mm

shot gun

angry, hot tempered

W on phone w/ Δ

offers W-Hand

little late - police are here

"if the police come in my house I'm gonna shoot hi

W says "cant do that - police can

then you'll find me with a bullet in my chest

W estimates officers @ 15'

front door open 1/2 way

storm door open 1/2 way

left there 15 minutes

W - trying to calm him down

sees Δ hands sliding down from the door slowly  
hears shot, sees Δ crouched, turn & step back into the house  
& shut door behind him

12 rounds in  
each magazine

Torres  
J. Canal  
Farrell  
Giffith

1932 hours began w/ Adam Torres  
1941 hours complete

1943 hrs CS - Susan Sharpe in w/ Torres

1952 CS ~~complete~~ - Torres left to change  
↳ CS photographed belt

2013

~~2225~~  
2235 call to Ray

2357 left Dan Greens  
0005 arrive back to scene

2130 hours - briefing w Lt & Capt

onscene

2253<sup>hr</sup>



for Maura Harringer  
@ Don Greer's residence

2324 -

2357 left house

made entry thru basement sliding glass door.  
to avoid blood & body in entry

entryway - glass on top of blood

body face up in foyer  
apparent wound left mid-chest

large blood pool 1/2 way btwn body and door

revolver in holster on first step/landing to right of door <sup>8" off ground</sup>

body in entryway w/m

positioned on back w/

right arm down toward side but at angle

left arm almost straight out from body  
- slightly over stair rail

face turned to left side

white t-shirt, khaki shorts

no shoes/no socks

main pool of blood covering chest & under body

blood on legs & feet, foot smear on wall

basement

main room w couch in diagonal position

loveseat <sup>covered</sup> with keyboard & papers

desk in corner w built in cabinet

refrigerator

closet

hallway to half bath

2 half gallon vodka bottles (empty)

back laundry room

long gun case

0130

0142

~~0148~~

checked body - ME

cool / ambient to touch

~~center hole~~

center hole to chest

hole thru shirt side left

0145 collected

left front pocket - cell phone

upstairs

Master Bedroom

disarray

bedframe (not complete) on floor in center

clothes & personal belongings scattered

night stand, dresser & chest search (nothing significant)

Master bath

attached off bedroom, messy/dirty

nothing significant found

2nd bedroom

2 twin beds

cat found near closet

messy/dirty

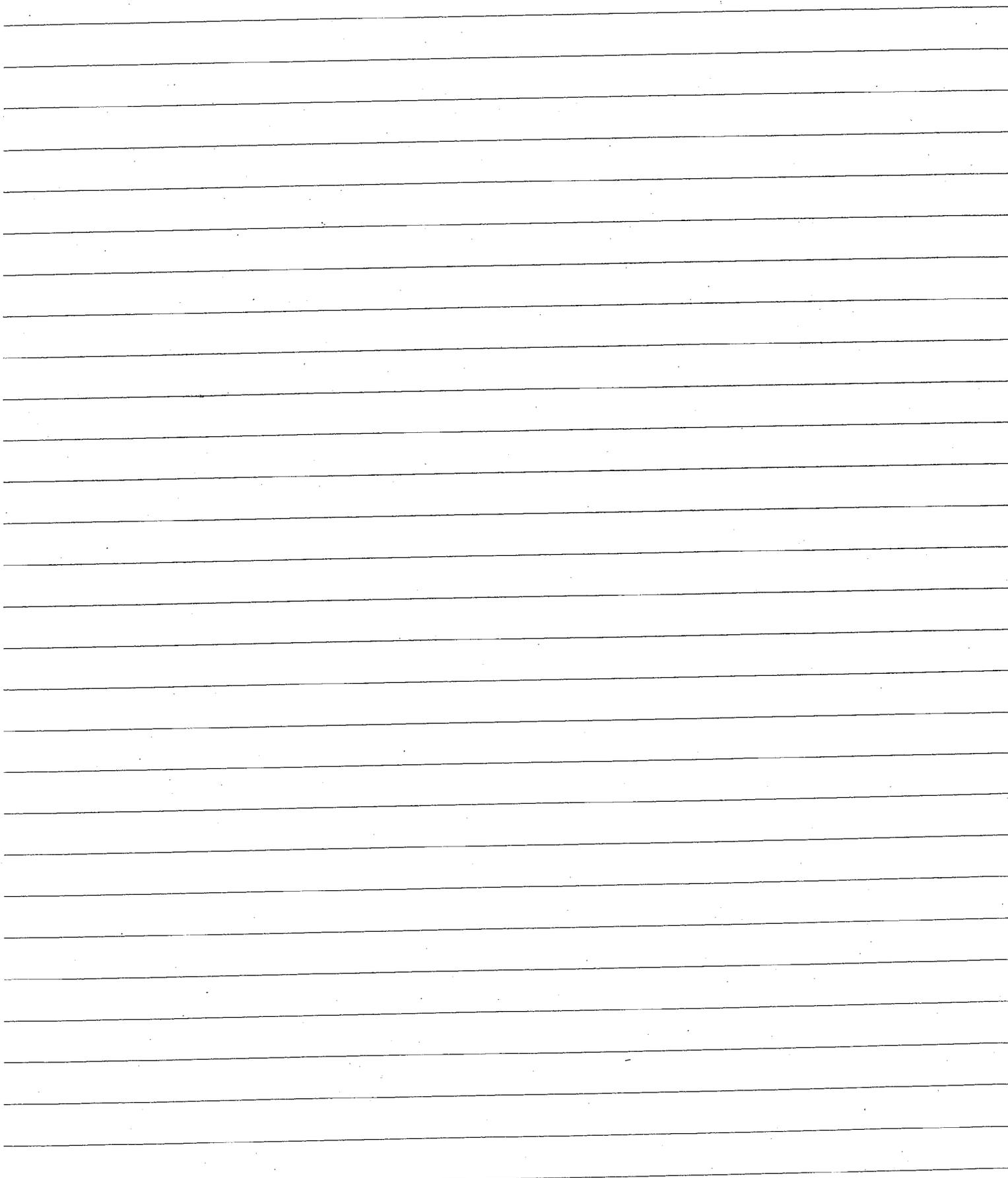
not searched

hall bathroom

messy/dirty

nothing of significance found

clothes, personal belongings & hygiene products around  
room & floor without order





Jeffrey Stuart  
Δ best friend

Bibeault

Don Geer  
father

Flanagan

Rodney Barnes

Flanagan

David Neil 730c

Hinson

Quarto

Hinson

Riccis K-9 (50 yards)

Hinson/Thea

Kushner (<sup>behind vet</sup> ~~to right of~~ parked parallel  
to spot)

~~Bibeault~~ Bibeault / Crystal  
~~Bibeault~~ / Crystal

Parker (front of house behind van)

Bibeault / Crystal

Handias

Bond

Mango

Bibeault / Crystal

Fish

HJoca

Chamberlain

1439 1534

~~Jaco~~

<sup>Ellen</sup>  
Kunstal

Flanagan

Morgan Scott )  
Halcy Scott ) daughters

Bond / Chamberlin

0241 body loaded by Metro  
0243 left scene / enr to ME  
0337 arrived at ME  
6 left in secure storage  
033

John Geer

SSN

NOK

Eric Tucker  
Robert Daifel } Metro  
transporter

David Neil

guy immediately turns & heads to house <sup>at police</sup> ~~by~~ contact

Neil felt very expose by time

Neil right of sidewalk

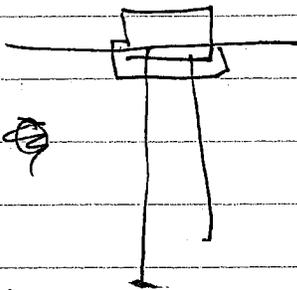
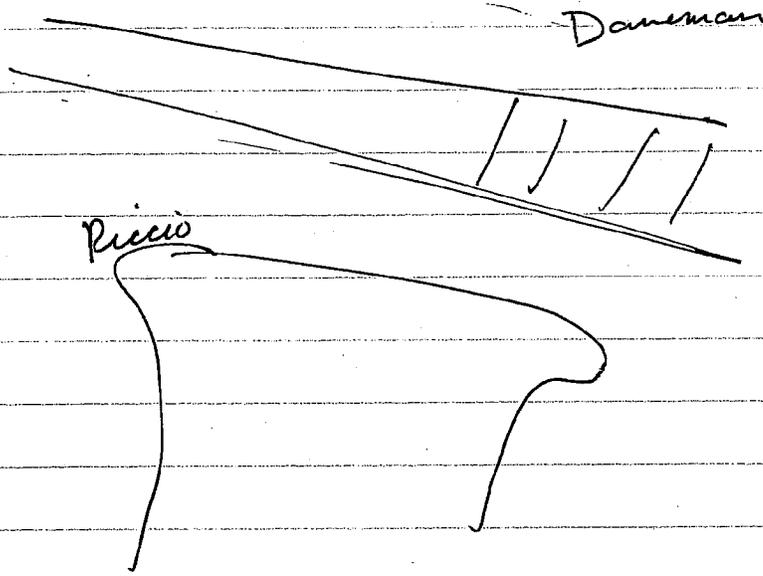
Torres left

Neil pulls gun put holds at side to hide from view

black object in left hand

placed black item on ~~stand~~ <sup>something</sup> inside door

if anyone comes in my back door I will shoot them



x  
aid

⊙  
x  
Barus

\*  
Torres

\*  
Kunstal

News 4 Video

7

townhouses to left

B/m short dead

~~7907~~ ~~not there~~

g/f notes gun in wasteband

↳ did she relay info to Ofe Neil?

did Ofe Neil put info on radio

R Polish

L Magicleaf 7907

turn to Peck Beach

463

1558 leave Massey

1638 on scene  
at end of culdesac w/  
sunny warm/hot, clear

1857 Sta 7

1901 notify officers of CS phantoms

Lt Mungo on scene

officers arrive for situation  
Δ comes out of house, excha

witness officers

Rodney Barnes

Ben Kushner

Dave Parker

George

Mike

Briefing by Mango

14 42 dom dis B/f g/f  
2 kids  
alcoholic  
g/f moving out

1450 hrs 1st officer  
subject out front Ofc. Davis  
wh shorts / t-shirt  
△ agitated  
says not talking, going out

△ pulls gun out of holster  
says for you guys if you come in  
puts gun on table to right just  
inside front door  
officers remain engage  
going to kill you if you come inside

check high

△ standing at front door, arms up in <sup>door</sup> frame  
David Head ~~was~~ went to left of house  
Rodney Barnes  
Torres } talking to △  
w/ weapons drawn

Mike Fish

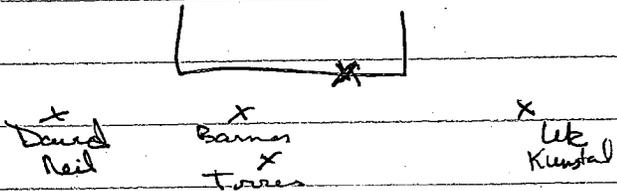
sees hands going down  
hear shot

Mango saw hands drop  
of shirt prof

K-9 9 to rear of house

Riccio

K-9 7



David Neal - initial officer (only heard  
730 C to right of door

David Parker - (saw & heard  
741 B up to house, near

B. Kushner (saw & heard)  
X700

Rodney Barnes

Hemichis heard

Quarto heard & saw

Manny

K-9 Riccio

K-9

Fischer

Jocq

Scene

command bus } at end of cul de sac  
swat bus }  
bomb bus closer in by cul de sac

G/F <sup>Mama</sup> ~~Mama~~ Laura Harrington [REDACTED]  
w/ negotiator

John Geer [REDACTED] w/m  
7907 Pebble Brook Ct [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

two daughters 12 & 17  
officer may have moved them to neighbors 7903

Morgan 12 40  
Haley 17 40

dad - Don Geer

Torres

Rodney Barnes

David Neil

Kusher

Hanielias

Quato

Ron Mango

Joca

K-9 Riccio

K-9

Mike Fisch

George Joca

2 kids Haley Morgan

father - Dan

uncle neighbor witnesses

1627 w Lt left for scene @ w/ 1A

Flanagan w/ dad

Parish w/ g/f

List from  
Massaro

- 1 Guckenberger 3199 -  
1st ~~seen~~ in, actually saw subject from  
outside after door rained
- 2 Fasci # 3395
- 3 Northrup # 1484
- 4 Phillips # 2900 entry - checked pulse
- 5 Massaro # 2794
- 6 Carroll # 254  
# 309983
- 7 Depoto # 2653
- 8 DeHaven # 2561 worked on subject til rescue took over

1. Guckenberger - Went IN, And  
EM# 3199 SAW Subject From  
outside via HRV

2. FASCI # 3395 - Went  
IN

3. Northrup # 1484 Went IN

4. Phillips # 2900 - Went IN  
Checked pulse

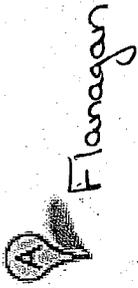
5. MASSARO # 2194 Went IN

6. Carroll # 309983 (2540)  
Went IN

7. Depoto # 2653 Went IN

8. DeHAVEN # 2561 = worked  
ON subject  
TIL Resue

Bond  
1900-1910



Flanagan

Griffith

Kroll

Pebble Brook Ct

Allbritton

Hinson

Chambers

Bradrick

Pebble Brook Ct

1

2

1952



Forest Path Way

Date: Thursday August, 29

Time: 1440 hours domestic dispute called in  
1530 shots fired

Location: 7907 Pebble Brook Ct.

Involving: John Geer & Maura Harrington

Home at time of incident? If so, what did you see/hear?

Did you take photos or video? Know anyone that did?

Know of others in neighborhood that did see incident? and/or photograph or tape it?

Obtain full info on occupants

Knowledge of any prior incidents, domestic disputes, etc?

\*looking for African American with dreadlocks in neighborhood that may have video of incident

## ***Woodstream Homeowners Association***

August 31, 2013

To All Woodstream Residents:

As you probably already know from local news media reports or neighbors, a resident of a home on the Pebble Brook Court cul-de-sac was shot and killed during a confrontation with Fairfax County police officers on the afternoon of Thursday, August 29th.

The Woodstream Homeowners Association Board of Directors wishes to inform all residents that this was an isolated domestic incident limited to the one home, and there is no ongoing danger to our community from this incident. This tragic event is not characteristic of our community, and Woodstream continues to be a very safe neighborhood for you and your family.

The Board of Directors also wishes to thank all Woodstream residents, particularly those living on Pebble Brook Court, for their cooperation with the Fairfax County police during this incident and the subsequent investigation. Please be aware that the police may be in our neighborhood on and off for the next few days as they complete their investigation.

For further information regarding this incident, you may visit the Fairfax County Police Department website at <http://www.fairfaxcounty.gov/police/>. If you have any concerns or questions regarding the safety of our community, please contact the Board of Directors at [info@woodstream.org](mailto:info@woodstream.org).

On behalf of the Woodstream Board of Directors,

Michael Hoover  
President

Woodstream Home Owner's Association  
PO Box 5467  
Springfield, VA 22150-5467

[info@woodstream.org](mailto:info@woodstream.org)

<http://www.woodstream.org>

Pebble Brook Court Addresses Left to Canvass

possibly vacant  
~~never spoke to~~  
spoke to  
Fred \*postal (works late hours)  
spoke to  
\*works nights. 1005 Akde  
need Arabic interpreter  
no ans.  
spoke to  
no answer  
possibly vacant  
residence not on main circle but female usually walks dog in the area (not home during canvass).

## Call Ins From Canvass

[REDACTED] Deborah Mirifie houseitting for daughter, <sup>a Robert</sup> Amy Streater  
just noticed police present around 1545 hrs  
only saw ~~some~~ general police activity, could  
not see target address. Call back # [REDACTED]

Mack  
Reckasha [REDACTED]

Cindy Carter [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Biancha Rey [REDACTED]

w got home early, around a little after 2:00  
walking dog, saw police around 1430 hrs  
on next street over ~~got around corner~~ & heard gun shot (one shot)  
later learn of incident location / cant see from house  
dont know residents  
dont know of any witnesses

Marisa Hamilton [REDACTED]

8/31 Canvas

Bob Allen

1430-1440

2 officers in front lawn

man in door

- hands behind head

volume & sleep

sounded intoxicated - sounded like he had much too much too  
drunk

yelling "I know my rights, I know my rights"

35-40 minutes heard 1 shot

That's pretty much

all I heard from him

more units

Saw SWAT show up

then heard news & saw

family loaded into back of veh SWAT

bags & belongings

didn't see where family came from

2 officers 2 w/m

short officers on right - balding

taller on left - weapon drawn  
standing

trying to talk/communicate to man

total views 1-1 1/2 minutes

then ~~continued~~ continued to watch out window

saw a female that was being walked around by officers

↳ before the shot

w/F black business suit

- maybe red blouse

long red hair? light

golden or longer

before shot remember

2 cruiser escape when S arrived home

10-12 cruisers - maybe before shot

saw officer get shot gun from trunk

on

SWAT showed up after shot fired

cant see front lawn

10-15'  
apart

shorter - to right of sidewalk

taller - few feet out of tree but left of sidewalk

front door completely open

screen door closed

debris in yard in front of house

maybe drywall

debris b/m officer & house

neighbors  
- doesn't think he was home

Bob Allen

no other occupa

asst principle @ Poe

started watching news around 5  
shot to entry seemed like a long time - ~~an~~ hour or more

did see one K-9

saw many other officers throughout island area  
no other civilians

saw officers - uniform & SWAT (well  
to left of unit, along row attempting to  
look thru windows)

officer loading shot gun - didn't see pointed  
in roadway IFO [redacted]

IFO [redacted] SWAT vehicle that picked up family



\* no answer - flyer in door  
may be empty



\* vacant flyer in door



~~found no answer no flyer package @ front door~~



~~no answer~~ Bobby flyer in door ∞



\* 1. "



\*

[REDACTED] Geri Dolan [REDACTED]

- only occupant

~~that~~

@ 1700 coming home & couldn't get past park lane

no other issues  
doesn't know family

next door had a visitor but haven't seen him  
would usually see but haven't lately

only know of incident thru news  
2 little girls ran to daycare  
and woman said



Andy Viglucci

lived here month 1/2

not aware of any incident  
heard gun shot + then looked out  
loud, not muffled

officers moved from 7923 to 7921  
talk to boss

2 using car for cover, pistols drawn

cars blocking

saw lot of junk in front of house but  
unsure

come out of house  
put down your gun

hour later -

were here to help you, come out of house

Chris ~~Rose~~ Ries

↳ not ~~Yoman~~

NR 15

Grace Stachowski

lived here one month

left w/ kids around 1400  
maybe back around 1500  
saw cars w/ lights  
when got to circle

kids ages  
10, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 3 $\frac{1}{2}$

saw man

g. arms up crossed in front of face  
man in door

head down maybe resting on arms  
maybe leaning on screen

officer to left side of yard w/ gun pointed to door/man  
only one

turned stroller around & was approach by  
another officer who said 'go home'  
w- 'id like on the circle'  
c- 'just leave'

wearing shorts  
light colored clothes

total view was a couple seconds  
no one home

heard shooting - around 1530 hrs  
didn't have phone with her

friend supposed to get  
works at airport

Luma Boyd  
Det Bond spoke to on phone

Heidi Ashbaugh

stays

just thought evictor - personal goods in yard  
then saw police turned out just met

lot of police present for not much of an incident  
overkill of thousands of police

came out around 1530

saw R-9 on corner of island  
just didn't get feeling of a lot of commotion  
saw wife escorted out

on mic

→ come out, we know you're injured  
if you hear the phone ringing, pick up

we are just here to help you

come out w/ us hands where we can see them  
parked at angle by mailbox

after  
shots  
maybe

standing out a min or two

most activity on corner 1FO house

didn't hear man or other officers  
officer in between buildings said to go inside

heard pop around 1615 1630

officer w/ rifle by mailbox

K9 in island corner

sad

poor guy couldn't cut a break

was stupid

its not like he ever did anything erratic or goofy

8/29

[REDACTED] no answer

[REDACTED] Olga Teutler [REDACTED]

overseas, home 9/2

w/ husband

since 2003, known 10 years

wonderful neighbors, very loving person

no known

Lee or Mitch - friends

[REDACTED] no answer

[REDACTED] ~~no answer~~ Lucinda Lewis [REDACTED]

son & daughter live w/ her

not home @ time of incident

not very cooperative for canvass

[REDACTED] Eyassu, Akele [REDACTED]

1630 asking Δ to come

transferred to Rowson 1828

CONSENT TO SEARCH

I, Mariam Bamba, having been informed of my constitutional rights which advise I am not required to have a search made of my premises without a search warrant, hereby authorize Det. Griffith or other authority of the Fairfax County Police Department to conduct a complete search of HP Compag

for the purpose of discovering <sup>data</sup> ~~and recovering evidence and/or illegal contraband~~ relating to the crime of \_\_\_\_\_.

The investigator(s) is authorized by me to remove from my above described premises any and all items which may be related to the above offense for further examination, analysis, and/or testing, as well as any letters, papers, documents, material, or other property which may be considered evidence or contraband.

This written permission is being given by me to the above named investigator voluntarily and without any threats or promises.

Signed Mariam Bamba

Location [REDACTED]

Date/Time 9/05/13

Witness [Signature]

Witness \_\_\_\_\_

Date/Time 9/5/13

9/4 2010  
2015

video camera

9/5 1753

emr w/ computer

canvass 9/4

brought video camera & hand off to Rowson <sup>2015</sup> 2020

drove out 9/5 for computer

1753 emr to Massey

drop off to Jason

returned computer morning of 9/6

## Rodney Barnes Interview

notes while listening to recording of interview

despatch Neil Torres - unsure time  
730C/731C

boyfriend throwing out stuff - bed  
wouldn't let g/f back in  
thought to be Dom Dio

Torres? - said guy has a gun  
hes not going anywhere & will use it

responded code

needed shield

next unit on scene get shield from truck <sup>← tree</sup>

Torres - silver unmarked  
could see guy in doorway

Rodney brought shield &  
R not shield qualified  
set shield by tree

David Neil - edge of sidewalk/glass  
Torres - on left

△ inside screen door  
hard door yellow  
full screen door

△ had shorts on

Δ asks to call Rodney by 'Rodney'  
R could hear Parker  
& Kushner

"just me and him talking"  
radio talk continues

Torres getting on radio while @ gunpoint  
he seemed to like talking to me

Δ 'hey guys nobody gonna get hurt'  
'dout have a gun in my hands'

R convinced T to go to ready gun

Δ said not against law to throw stuff out

Δ concerned for neighbors coming home - dont want  
to see

Δ - I know if I reach down or move my hands  
I know I will get shot

2346 on recording Δ mentions water

Δ: 'I'm tired' gonna get water

Δ - yeah, I do have a gun  
its sitting right here on the couch / chair  
right by the door

357 in holster

butt isnt facing me

opened door so R could see

R didnt see it

Δ tells R to get the gun

Δ said not gonna reach it

Δ asked if can get phone

can I reach

can I get phone from pocket

can I just put hands in pocket

would tell if gonna scratch

pow

the whole time my thing is down by my side

R + Torres moved to side

?? "shots fired"

Joca - didn't know who shot

R asked for channel

said officer shot, guy <sup>spelled</sup> inside

R - who shot

T - I did, I'm sorry

he moved his hand down to his waist

T - jammed wrist

oh man, I'm sorry

R - I was pissed

T - did you see it?

T - gonna have to talk to IA  
they gonna take gun  
well, I did have an argument w/ my wife

R - couple times heard  $\Delta$  inside  
stayed out front til TAC came around  $\Delta$  side

R - I can get you relief, I can get you relief  
knew it was a matter of time b4 they call 4 him  
↳ then they called for Torres

Torres concerned that we need to get in there & get him

R - mad

I didn't see what he saw

I didn't see what he thought he saw

## Back through

CAD - no alcohol & weapons secure

on

R heard he had a gun & would shoot us  
if we came in - Radio via Torres

needed shield - R advised he would be there in 2<sup>1/3</sup> mins

R didn't see Neil's car

R parked behind T's car

Δ - I'm not coming out, you all need to leave  
Neil seemed stumped

Δ was uncooperative

telling us what we could do, what we can't do

Δ said several times - nobody needs to get hurt today

Δ said he sees his dad out there

for whatever reason they told him to talk to the guy  
then they finally shut him up

iman, what is he doing here? - Δ

Δ - no, I'm not coming out & we not coming in  
commands, - no  
requests

R - explained commands  
said no handcuffs

~~R~~

R - if you don't make any movements & keep hands up  
R thought Δ may have been drinking  
red, ~~some~~ speech slurred at times

he said 'I'm not gonna reach for no gun  
R- wanted me to know where the gun was  
told me I could come get it

Chris - why wouldn't you, ~~still a threat~~ <sup>do that</sup>

R- I didn't know what else he had, you know

Chris - so in your mind he is still a threat to you?

R- with that gun being that close, I thought so

R- must have been something there, like a table  
it seemed like he could have just reached  
over & got the gun

△ I don't want to get shot, I don't want anybody to <sup>get</sup> shot  
b/c I don't want to die today

R- didn't hear any threats made by △

△ he was going to shut door & get water & come back

R- he basically did everything I asked him to do -  
except come out

how long <sup>seemed</sup> like it was forever

he he would have gone inside, wasn't gonna knock and/or

911 call review

live in BF - throwing everything out  
hasnt

threw something down stairs as I was coming up

tell them to bring some guns  
normally drinking but dont think so today  
weapons - shot guns + hand guns but in safe  
he says hes not threatening anyone

1442  
~~1440~~

730c / 740c

domestic

throwing stuff out

2 guns locked inside safe

no known alcohol/drugs

1446

threatening he has a gun and will use it if he needs to  
is threatening to use a gun he is inside his house

1455

730c

saying he ~~has~~ gun + will use it against us if he needs to

Tc set up safe perimeter

740c others <sup>subject</sup> inside another house, talking to him from the door

Tc <sup>landlord</sup> speaking thru screen window of front door

730c he is armed w/ a pistol & will use it against us  
we have our pistols  
hands behind head & talking to us but refuse to come outside

Tc direct, requests should

740c shield in cruiser

740B on scene

740c no charges, just threats

730c advised 740B negotiator, 730c will talk to wife

730c dom dis, no physical contact, maybe destruction

730c made comments that has 45 seconds from putting a bullet in  
his head & told a friend of his that he had a  
guns and he might do a suicide by cop type of situation

no stamp

Tc & disp ~~to~~ alert neighbors

741B 4 of us here, little busy

731c ~~to~~ minute off will start on neighbor notification

741c advises going to rear

1507 K97 advises 10 mins off. will handle rear

6:55 741B 740B ~~is~~ talking & has a report + 3 others of us have him at gp  
741B ~~is~~ standing there w/ hands up in the air but still inside the house  
he said if anyone comes in the back door its gonna escalate  
so dont try to ~~go~~ enter the back door

1511 741c direct

318955 traffic stop

007 130c 2 hand guns, shotgun, semi auto rifle

7B 7c with father

X700 Δ advised gun in close proximity to him

1043 130c when we just arrived ~~he~~ advised had gun in  
his lower waistband of his lower back he  
did take something out & put something <sup>down</sup> on  
the ground on the left side of <sup>his body</sup> ~~so~~ it might  
still be in his lower back, it might be  
on the ground, he might have multiple  
weapons with him, we dont know

7c confirmed w/ dispatch units to the rear

741c waiting on K-9 who just arrived — will head to rear

731c asked for unit location (which unit from right TH block,

7B no additional units needed

741c in rear

730c

730c children at daycare in basement  
7B direct

~~Am~~ not sure if drinking today - but does regularly

731c 2 doors left, resident keeps coming out

7c will take time, split channels

commander 70 on scene

Set 13/14 switch to channel 7

1531 7c direct

1534 740c shots fired,

740B? hes down inside the house

~~740B~~

7c r

1539 740B hear movement in the house, screaming  
movement at the door

1547 740B I dont hear any movement now

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** 9/22/2014 2:27:47 PM  
**Subject:**

Det. Boffi asked me to reach out to you about one of our officers [REDACTED]

Here's my contact info:

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Thanks!

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Billeb, Todd; Malarkey, Gregory  
**Sent:** 9/8/2014 2:33:07 PM  
**Subject:**  
**Attachments:** Police Involved Shooting (4).doc

Paul Thompson notes

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Police Involved Shooting  
Case 2013-2410242

Lt. Paul Thompson  
Assistant Commander  
Major Crimes Division

On 08-29-2013 I responded to 7907 Pebble Brook Court in reference to an officer involved shooting. Upon reaching the scene I coordinated immediately with Captain Joseph R. Hill (Commander - West Springfield District Station). This contact occurred in the cul-de-sac at the top of a grade away from the involved residence. At that time I learned that PFC Adam D. Torres had been identified as a DIRECTLY involved officer and that there were potentially two to three other police officer witnesses. One of those officers was identified as PFC Rodney M. Barnes. I was also informed at that time that the suspect who had been shot had barricaded himself inside of his residence (townhouse) and the previously mentioned officers were still part of the active perimeter.

Captain Hill and I discussed this issue and agreed that the involved officers should be removed from the perimeter as soon as they could be replaced with supporting officers and/or responding SWAT officers. This occurred rather quickly and I was soon placed in contact with PFC Torres. I then identified myself and position to him. At that time I noticed that he was in full patrol uniform and that his service weapon was secured in his holster on his right side. The weapon had been de-cocked. When asked, PFC Torres confirmed that he had discharged his weapon and said he had fired one round at the suspect. He also informed me that no other officers had discharged their weapons in his presence. PFC Torres was not noticeably upset at this time nor was he exhibiting any signs of anger or irrationality.

I then directed PFC Torres to leave his service weapon secured in his holster (as is) and to not manipulate it further. He was then instructed to remain on the scene pending the outcome of the barricade situation as he was still a source of information to arriving SWAT personnel. I also briefly explained to him that peer support personnel would be on scene shortly and that they would tend to his needs (per SOP). (This occurred shortly thereafter). I also briefly explained that he would be transported to the West Springfield District Station as soon as possible.

PFC Torres did request to make a phone call to his wife and when asked why he stated that he wanted to tell her he was all right in case she saw the incident on the news. Captain Hill and I conferred on the matter and agreed that he should be allowed to make the phone call. PFC Torres did so and spoke with his wife at length on his cell phone. At one point during the call I asked PFC Torres what they were discussing as I did not want him to discuss the incident with her. He simply stated he was not discussing the case and that he merely wanted to hear her voice. While I was not present with PFC Torres during this entire conversation due to other matters that needed my attention, he was not left alone as peer support personnel had arrived and

were assigned to him. 2LT Jayson Carson attended to this matter in the appropriate fashion.

I did observe PFC Torres being debriefed by hostage/barricade/negotiator personnel (Second Lieutenant Lance Schaible) during this time period.

After what I thought was a brief period of time I learned that SWAT had made entry into the involved residence and determined that the suspect who had been shot was deceased. This information was relayed to me by Captain Hill.

I made contact with PFC Barnes in the cul-de-sac shortly thereafter and noted that he was already with peer support personnel. PFC Barnes was visibly agitated and perspiring. He exclaimed at one point, "I was just talking to him when he was shot." Due to his agitated state I did not question PFC Barnes further regarding the incident and ensured that arrangements were being made to transport him to the West Springfield District Station.

I then remained on scene after both officers were transported coordinating further investigative responses by Major Crimes Division personnel. Eventually I responded to the station and continued coordinating efforts at that location as well.

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Billeb, Todd; Malarkey, Gregory  
**Sent:** 9/8/2014 2:31:20 PM  
**Subject:**  
**Attachments:** 2013-2410242 GUCKENBERGER corrected.doc; FARRELL-FASCI transcript corrected.doc; Lee Northrup OIS Farrell (2) corrected.docx

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

It's March 6, 2014, at 1136 hours, Detective John Farrell and Chris fan, Flanagan interviewing Lance Guckenberger, Guckenberger regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred on August 29, 2013.

\*\*\*\*\*

Q: Lance if you would, just state your name for the recording.

A: **LANCE GUCKENBERGER.**

Q: And, what's your 4 digit EIN?

A: 3199.

Q: And how long have you been on the department?

A: Uh, for 13 years.

Q: And what's your current assignment?

A: I'm with uh, the SWAT Team full time.

Q: Ok, how long have you been full time with the SWAT Team?

A: Approximately 5 years.

Q: And prior to that were you, uh, on the SWAT Team in a different capacity?

A: I was uh, I worked as a part time SWAT Officer, uh, for approximately 11 years.

Q: Ok, so your total time with the SWAT Team dates back to 2002?

A: Correct.

Q: In one capacity or another, um, and directing your attention to this case can you, tell me if you recall how you got involved in, in this case?

A: Oh, we got called out for a barricade with shots fired, um, I'd been listening to it on the radio, so kind of prepared for it a little bit um, heard the, the call go out about the shots fired, we knew that we were going to be getting called, relatively quickly so we got some gear on, waited for the, uh, the actual page and the call out and we started heading to the location in West Springfield, uh and I was, at the time we were getting ready to do, um, uh, rail safe, we were at the Vienna Metro Station.

Q: Ok, so you responded from Vienna Metro Station?

A: Correct.

Q: And that was upon getting the page?

A: That's correct yes.

Q: Alright.

A: As soon as we heard it go out over the radio the duty officer had called, for a TAC call out, we started heading that way.

Q: And do you, do you recall if you responded with lights and sirens?

A: I did.

Q: Ok, and then, tell me what happened when you arrived on scene?

A: Oh we were, arrived on scene, I was one of the first officers there, think maybe one or two officers pulled in just ahead of me, uh within a minute or so, um, we immediately geared up, and grabbed uh, grabbed some limited breaching equipment and, headed right down range, immediately, uh, we started making plans along the way, and we set up on the Bravo side of the row of townhouses, I'm sorry the Delta side of the row of townhouses, um, in preparation to make entry.

Q: Do you recall who was with you?

A: Uh, Officer Depoto, Officer Northrop, Officer Fasci, I believe Officer Carroll, and I think at the time that might have been it, or uh, maybe even uh, uh, uh Jay Phillips as well, I think that was it that was down there, at that time.

Q: So you're staging on, one side of the residence and then what occurs from there?

A: So we were uh, as soon as we got down there, we were making sure we had perimeters set, um, that officers weren't in the line of fire, at that point and time, um our new hostage rescue vehicle, uh was pulling on scene, um, I had decided to leave the reaction team to make sure that the, the new vehicle was set up properly to make a breach, um, we had just received it from Lanko and I had

just given the class I believe that week, or two weeks earlier, so I decided to go out and make sure that they got the ramp set up on it correctly, uh just in case they needed it, as soon as I, uh, left I saw that they had the ramp set up, and we then tried to uh, move down range to go ahead and make entry into, the townhouse.

Q: And at some point the door to the house was breached?

A: That's correct.

Q: How was that accomplished?

A: As we moved down range, uh several other officers had gotten onto the HRV, uh, I was in the turret at the time, us, had less lethal uh equipment with us, just in case the individual was up and moving about, we had the ability to use less lethal on him um, so we, we approached the door with the HRV, uh we pushed through the, exterior door I believe the screen door was closed, we pushed through the screen door and hit the um, the interior, uh main door of the house, it was a soft push, pushed the door open gently and immediately I could see, uh the individual laying on the floor, just inside, probably a couple of feet inside the doorway.

Q: So you were able to see him from the turret?

A: That's correct.

Q: And what observations did you make regarding him?

A: Uh he was laying, um on his back for the most part, I could see a large pool of blood, at that point I got on the radio, uh, gave uh, the reaction team that was still set up on the delta side, um, information that he wasn't moving I had him covered, and I just, provided updates for them, as they made their approach to the front door, just continued to say, no movement, no movement, and, uh, the team made their initial entry, and began to clear the house.

Q: Did you enter the home?

A: I did, as soon as the initial team that, that came from the delta side, uh made entry, I then got out of the turret and, myself and Paul DeHaven whose a paramedic and I am also an EMT, um, made our way into the house um, to check on the individual, and provide aid if necessary.

Q: And at that point was any aid rendered?

A: Uh, he uh, was cold to the touch, no pulse on initial um, on the initial check, like I said cold to the touch, no respirations, it appeared as if he was uh, he was dead at that moment, uh we called for rescue to come in with some, monitoring equipment to verify that there was in fact no heartbeat, and uh, they came in and accomplished that um, shortly after we made the request.

Q: Did you physically touch him, or when you say he's cold to the touch was that observation that Officer DeHaven made or.....

A: I did not check the pulse, Officer DeHaven....

Q: Ok.

A: Checked him, made sure that uh, there was no pulse.

Q: Ok, so, you don't physically move or touch the body at all?

A: Um, we did maneuver him initially uh, just so we could work on him um, and you know within the small work space that we had there, but we didn't move him substantially, it was just a couple of inches one way or the other, we straightened him out just in case we did have to you know, provide compressions or something along those lines and to get the monitoring equipment on him and to check respirations so we did move him slightly.....

Q: Ok.

A: Um.

Q: Just within the confines of that foyer?

A: That's correct yes.

Q: Did you turn him over or anything like that?

A: Uh we did check for, you know, I believe we did check the wounds because we did underneath him was um, uh the round, we saw the round from the exit wound um, I don't know if we specifically

rolled him all the way over to do that though.

Q: So you observed this spent round?

A: That's correct.

Q: Did you make any other observations uh, about the condition of the foyer or, what was going on there?

A: It um, as soon as we got in, I made it a, just an initial survey of the area around us, make sure it was safe for us to work there, and I did notice a uh, hand gun on the foyer approximately 5 feet away from where he was at, I was, on the um, literally like, there was one step up from the foyer, and, I guess you call that the landing at the bottom of the stairs, there was, appeared to be a large, long barrel, uh revolver, it was in a holster that was sitting, at the bottom of the stairs, but within about 4 maybe 5 feet from where the individual was laying, uh there was a couple of other things laying around but nothing of any uh, you know importance, that I saw.

Q: Beyond the foyer of the house, did you, uh, enter any other part of the home?

A: No I just stayed there with uh, the individual and um, the um, the medic Paul DeHaven and once, once the house was clear we all left and uh, waited out, out in front of the townhouse.

Q: Ok um, when you're initially are called uh, or when you initially your monitoring the call on the radio and then you hear the duty officer call for the TAC Team and you respond from the Vienna Metro?

A: \*\*no audible response\*\*

Q: Ok um, is that typically how you guys are called out or is that a typical way that you'll become involved in a call?

A: Uh, if we get, if we happen to be listening to a radio or something along those lines and we hear the call then yeah, we'll go ahead and respond once they make the call, but typically most of the call outs occur when we're not listening to the radio so our first notification would be either a heads up from our supervisor that something was going on, or it would just be the pager or the telephone going off saying there's been a call out, in this case, it was during the work day so, driving around with the radio's on, scanning the county, yeah uh, we were, stumbled across the call and I just continued to listen to it since it seemed that, like it was a call that we might end up being involved in.

Q: And um, usually if you're called out over the pager are there, rules or expectations as to how quickly you'll respond?

A: Yeah, we're expected to be on scene within 30 minutes.

Q: Ok, and, seeing that you were called out or you learn about the call over the radio, um, did that effect your response, did it make it a quicker response than what it had usually been or, the same or, or any slower?

A: It, it made it quicker, because really the clock doesn't start until, you know we get the page so, we get to skip that amount of time that it would have taken for the dispatch center to type up the message and put it through the, the page system and all that so, we probably got the, um, the message a couple of minutes quicker than what we would have, if it had gone to the normal channels.

Q: Ok, so the response is a bit quicker um, and then you, use lights and sirens to get to the scene, um, when you arrive on scene, what does the team usually do on, on an incident like this?

A: What our team, acts a little bit differently than regular patrol officers probably do, uh we immediately fill in where we're needed so I'm, being that I live centrally in the county I'm on scene quite often before everyone else, I'll see what they need whether you know, it's a sniper, or somebody needs less lethal, I grab that gear and I'll go ahead and deploy down range and let um, the duty officer or, team leader know via phone or radio, where I'm at and what I'm doing, in this case, several of us showed up at the same

time, we knew that there was an individual possibly injured inside, so our thought process, at least my thought process at the time was, we had excellent circumstances, uh, and um, we needed to get into the residence as quickly as we could to uh, render aid if need be, and that was the thought process and that's why we moved down range as quickly as we did, and um, with the mindset that we were going to be making entry into the townhouse as soon as possible.

Q: So once you, you arrive on scene, you guys fill in where you're needed, um, other officers are arriving and then, you're formulating a plan to make entry into the home?

A: That's correct.

Q: Ok, and um how was, and you may not know this but how was term, determination made to use the HRV?

A: It's a standard piece of equipment that comes out on um, barricades and hostage situations and things like that so, we knew that it was going to be coming, um, and just so happened it got there fairly quick after we got set up on the house, so, taking that into account, knowing that we had a you know, fail safe, way of breaching the front door, we used the new equipment that we had and, and, and safely breached it just in case the individual inside

was still laying in wait for police to try and make entry into the house.

Q: And HRV stands for Hostage Rescue Vehicle?

A: That's correct.

Q: And, just ex, describe or explain to me what that is.

A: It is a Ford F550 vehicle that, the regular body of it has been taken off and it's been armored, um with thick metal to, keep bullets from being able to pass through, keep the occupants inside safe, it also affords, you know us to be able to get closer so we can talk to people um, and, you know if an individual inside wants to do us harm, um, we don't have to necessarily have to shoot back immediately if, they try to, you know shoot at a police officer so it's a, it provides both a, the potential suspects and police a little bit more leeway before we have to use deadly force.

Q: And what is the advantage of using the uh, HRV in a situation like this, um, over either using a shield or just grabbing officers and making entry into the residence?

A: Well in this, in this case, uh having listened to the radio, um there was information that this individual had high power rifles, uh he had assault style rifles inside the residence and apparently had threatened to use them against police if they tried to make entry,

uh so, in this case knowing that or, or at least just reasonably believing that he had those capabilities um, we would want to use that extra protection to our advantage, use the vehicle in which, we'll be able to stop um, high power rif, uh rifle rounds, keep the team safe but still be able to accomplish the mission of quickly getting inside the apartment or at least, being able to, breach the door and to improve our communications with any potential people inside.

Q: You said that when you were in the turret you had access to less lethal....

A: I did.

Q: And what, what was that?

A: It's a 40mm, a 40mm multi launcher um, it shoots a foam projectile, uh 60 gram foam projectile, um, and basically its designed to inflict pain on an individual, without penetrating and creating injuries, it'll bruise you but shouldn't, shouldn't create any serious amount of damage unless you accidentally hit somebody in the head which is obviously not the goal, so we had an ability to um, uh, use that tool for pain compliance if, if the individual was up and wasn't compliant with us on initial commands.

Q: And then how would you describe um, your all's, your all's

response from when you first get the call to when you're able to make entry in the home in terms of timeliness.

A: I think we were on scene within about, 10 to 15 minutes, coming from Vienna Metro, uh as I remember correctly there was a train, most of it was moving pretty quickly, I think I was up front, and uh, we you know, moving with some urgency, uh to get there, knowing what the situation was so I, I think it took us about 10 to 15 minutes to get down there with traffic in the afternoon, uh, as soon as we got on scene, it was get, get dressed as quickly as possible, and then move down range, we had a couple of hundred yards that we had to negotiate to get to the delta side, and then we had some issues with uh, some locations of police officers, that we wanted to make sure that we had perimeters set and people were safe, and at that point that's when the HRV showed up, so they held that position, still coming up with plans and uh, I ran back up, literally ran back to the HRV from the location, um, tried to get people into the vehicle as quickly as possible, then we moved right down range and as soon as we got down range, in front of the house, we made, made, you know, a handful of announcements which probably took about 30 seconds, there was no response on the announcements, we went ahead and popped

the front door, located subject.

Q: And was, is this quicker than you typically would make entry on a barricade type situation?

A: Yeah. Much quicker.

Q: And, and why was that?

A: Uh, because we had reason to believe he was injured inside and, one of the jobs of us, of the team is to, you know, to make entry when people potentially have life threatening injuries, uh so we'll definitely put ourselves at little bit more risk, um, in order to get inside, and secure the situation, and render aid if, if necessary in order to save, preserve life, so in this case we had information that he was shot and down, um, so we tried to get there as quickly as possible to uh, potentially save the individual.

Q: If he had been calling out for help, or if, you could see that he wasn't armed, would that have accelerated the response from when you arrive on scene, or what steps would have been taken if?

A: If he was up in and mobile.

Q: Yeah, or if he was communicating with ya'll asking for help?

A: If he was asking for help, uh and there, we still had the same circumstances involved, we, we probably would have done the

same thing, the HRV provides us with that, that amount of uh, protection that, that we still could have popped the front door and been able to obtain that visual contact that we needed to verify that, either he is a threat and possess a firearm or not a threat and in which case we could have, still gone in to render aid.

Q: Ok, and then when you say down range, what do you mean by that?

A: Uh down range it, is where the target location is at, so it's, you know we're, we're, the hot area....

Q: Uh huh.

A: The area that is, is potentially still a threat to officers, ourselves, and the public.

Q: And when you say the Delta side?

A: The Delta side, if you're looking at the front of the townhouse, the Delta side would be the right side of the house.

Q: Chris?

FLANAGAN: Um, Lance, you said when you entered and you and DeHaven um, were over the top of the deceased, weren't quite sure whether you rolled him or not, did you see the bullet, I'm wasn't sure if you said the bullet may have been under him at one point, or if, where you remembered seeing the bullet?

A: I remember seeing the bullet on the ground, I don't recall if I saw it initially as soon as we came into the house, or if it was after, we, potentially repositioned, the, the body, not exact....

FLANAGAN: Ok.

A: Confident on that.

FLANAGAN: Alright, so you don't have a, you don't have a specific memory either way, whether it was, under him and he was rolled to move aid, and then you saw it, or you come in and you see it, and it was beyond where he was, lying position?

A: I want to say that, that I may have seen it prior to moving the body, like it was down on the ground, near, near his bottom portion, um but, I do definitely recall and thinking, the round, went through and through and must have hit that shirt and just dropped straight down, I remember thinking that um, at the time but I, I can't with 100% certainty say, I saw it before we moved, you know repositioned him, or, if whether or not it was, afterward.

FLANAGAN: Ok and, to the best of your memory if you recall we're talking about moving the body, um, can you describe, like the, difference between, if his, his head is here, like are we turning the body totally different way or how much movement as much as you can describe are you talking about.

A: It, it would have been, movement to, reposition the arms to you need to check a pulse or something, um, as I recall I think initially when we came in the house his one leg was up on the, on the landing, that stoop where I described where the gun was at um, so, it would have been to get him in that area where, where we could just check everything, uh, but it wouldn't be, considered you know, considered uh, a, a large move like moving the bod, the head from one end to the other, literally we would have moved the body maybe a couple of inches one way or the other, center him up or something in the hallway, or to check limbs, pulses and things, things along those lines, not, wouldn't have been, wouldn't have been a major move.....

FLANAGAN: Ok.

A: Significant anyways.

FLANAGAN: And, and, there are occasions where, when, aid is being rendered by either rescue or police personnel, that his clothes maybe altered, either cut or moved, um, was, was there anything done with his clothes significantly that you recall as far as cutting them off or moving them in any way?

A: Yeah I.....

FLANAGAN: To the extent that they were, there's a dramatic change, I mean

obviously if you're moving a body a little bit his clothes are going to be moving but what there anything significant about the, his clothes at all?

A: I don't recall if we cut his clothes or not?

FLANAGAN: Ok.

A: I'm not, I'm not 100% sure.

FLANAGAN: Ok, those are the only questions I had.

Q: Anything else that you want to add or anything we didn't cover that you think we should of touched on?

A: I can't think of anything.

Q: Ok, that concludes the interview at 1159 hours.

\*\*\*\*\*

*This statement has been typed as recorded/(bkw)/ (April 25, 2014)*

Fairfax County Police Department  
CASE #2013-2410242  
**MR. WALTER FASCI**

The following taped interview is being conducted by Detective John Farrell and Detective Chris Flanagan. Mr. Walter Fasci is the person being interviewed.

\*\*\*\*\*

FARRELL:	It's, uh, March 27, 2014 at 1150 hours, Detective Farrell and Flanagan, uh, interviewing Walter Fasci reference case number 20132410242, a, an officer involved shooting that occurred on August 29, 2013. If you would, just state your name.
FASCI:	Uh, it's Walter Fasci
FARRELL:	And what's your EIN?
FASCI:	300306
FARRELL:	And how long have you been on the Fairfax County Police Department?
FASCI:	Over 12 years.
FARRELL:	And what's your current assignment?
FASCI:	Current assignment is Mason B midnights.
FARRELL:	And you're assigned to the TAC or SWAT team in some capacity?
FASCI:	That's correct. I'm a member of the supplemental team.
FARRELL:	And how long have you been a member of the supplemental team?
FASCI:	About nine years.
FARRELL:	And can you, can you explain what it means to be a member of the

	supplemental team?
FASCI:	Uh, supplemental team is I work my regular job on the street as a member of the, uh, B midnights squad, but I also, uh, work in, uh, part time capacity as a, uh, supplemental tactical officer, uh, call out, um, call outs, search warrants, stuff like that I'm a mem—uh, I, uh, work with them on those.
FARRELL:	And as a member of the supplemental team, um, do they provide you specialized training?
FASCI:	Yes.
FARRELL:	And you train with the team on responding to different types of calls?
FASCI:	That's correct.
FARRELL:	And what are some of the calls that the TAC team will respond to?
FASCI:	Um, high-risk search warrants, uh, weapons complaints, barricades, um, active shooter cases, stuff that require, uh, higher level of training.
FARRELL:	And when you respond to these types of calls, um, how are you notified or, or how do you become involved in these calls generally?
FASCI:	Um, if I'm working it's, uh, over the radio, I'll hear the call and I'll go out to it, um, if I'm at home I'll receive a call or I'll, uh, get a page that, uh, calls us out for it.
FARRELL:	And do you recall how you became involved in this case?
FASCI:	This one I believe I was on call at the time and, uh, I was paged out

	to it.
FARRELL:	Okay. And where would you have been responding from if you, if you recall?
FASCI:	On this particular case I believe I was at the station, uh, for one reason or another, off-duty and, uh, I was responding from Mason district.
FARRELL:	Okay. So you responded from the Mason district station to, uh, the scene?
FASCI:	That's correct.
FARRELL:	Alright. And then if you would just tell me about from when you left the station, describe your response to the call, and what happened from there on.
FASCI:	Um, if I remember correctly, the call went out, um, uh, Mason and, uh, West Springfield share the same channel, um, I started listening to the call and, uh, half paying attention not really paying attention to it, but, had the radio on and I heard that there was, uh, shots fired at one point and then the pager went off requesting, uh, SWAT call out. That point I got my SWAT gear on, um, jumpsuit, rifle vest and I responded code to the scene. Once I got on the location I, uh, figured out where the command, uh, was set up. I spoke with a couple of, uh, lieutenants on the scene, I can't remember who it was and, uh, waited for additional SWAT officers to respond.

FARRELL:	Um, do you, do you recall if there, are there any other TAC officers when you arrived on scene there?
FASCI:	I believe I was either the first or second officer on the scene but I can't be sure because it was, uh, the parking, you know, there was cars all over the place, but, I believe I was one of the first individuals there.
FARRELL:	Okay. And tell me what happened from there.
FASCI:	At that point, um, we kinda got a head count of, uh, SWAT officers after a few minutes, got, uh, a briefing on, uh, what had occurred and, uh, we were waiting for one of the sergeants to show up on scene, I can't remember who it was exactly, but, uh, they appointed myself and a few other members of the team as, uh, um, quick reaction team.
FARRELL:	Okay. Go on.
FASCI:	Um, at that point, uh, we were shown where the house was, did a quick visual recon of, uh, what the, uh, best avenue of approach would have been to the house, um, we, uh, ended up, uh, walking down and posting up as you're looking at the house on the right corner of the townhouses. We remained in that position for, um, several minutes waiting for the, uh, hostage barricade vehicle to get on scene and the plan was then made to utilize, uh, the ram on that vehicle to open up the front door to mitigate any type of danger to

	<p>the SWAT officers. Plan was once we got that front door open, try to get a look inside and see where the guy was, um, as soon as the door was breached my team, uh, I believe it was four or five of us, advanced on the front door and made entry into the house, and cleared the house. Soon as we stepped through the front door, um, we could immediately see, uh, the, uh, individual that lived there, um, laying on his back, approximately two or three feet from the front door, uh, there was a large puddle of blood around his body, um, one of the things that immediately stuck out in my mind as I quickly glanced at him is there was a round on the floor to the right side of his body. Myself and another officer, uh, stepped over him, made an immediate right to go downstairs into the basement to clear that area and, uh, turned out he was the, uh, only person inside the house.</p>
FARRELL:	<p>So after you make entry into the home, uh, you go down into the basement, do you search any other part of the home?</p>
FASCI:	<p>No, the rest of the members of the team, I, I believe there was an upstairs portion of the house and they took care of that. By the time we came upstairs, uh, the, uh, TAC medic, which I believe was Paul DeHaven, I'm, I'm actually positive it was Paul DeHaven, was, uh, uh, checking out the, the guy at that point.</p>
FARRELL:	<p>Alright. Did you do anything else?</p>
FASCI:	<p>No.</p>

FARRELL:	Okay. When you say that you responded code from Mason station to the scene what does that mean?
FASCI:	Uh, lights and siren, uh, respond in an urgent manner, uh, as if there was, you know, possible, uh, emergency occurring.
FARRELL:	And would you describe your response from, uh, Mason, or from when you were notified of that call, to when you arrived on scene, as a typical response or quicker or slower than what your usual response would be?
FASCI:	Um, it was, I'd say it was probably quicker knowing that there was a possible gunman at large, is, what had, uh, we had gotten over the radio and over, uh, the, um, text on the page.
FARRELL:	Okay. And then the geographic distance from Mason to West Springfield and the fact that you are at the station, would that have made things quicker for you also, or—
FASCI:	Yeah, typically, uh, you know, being so close, um, you know, you never know what's going to happen if there was, uh, some type of active shooter not knowing what the full story was, just getting, you know, fragmented pieces of the case, uh, you want to get there as soon as possible to try to, you know, uh, set up, uh, shop, if you will, before, uh, anything further can, uh, unfold.
FARRELL:	Okay. And when you say you arrived on scene you were one of the first or second responding SWAT officers, um, at that point you

	waited for other members of the team?
FASCI:	That's correct.
FARRELL:	And why do you do that?
FASCI:	Uh, well we wanted to get a game plan together, um, you know, we, uh, you don't, we never rush into a situation, we want to have, uh, you know, uh, at least a basic plan of, uh, what our movement's gonna be to ensure our safety.
FARRELL:	And earlier you said that, um, as a supplemental member of the team you receive, uh, job related training?
FASCI:	That's correct.
FARRELL:	And, you, you, um, and, regular training with the team?
FASCI:	That's correct. We have, uh, two training dates a month and, uh, at least one week of, uh, consecutive training Monday through Friday a year and that's, uh, on the low end, that doesn't include, uh, various schools and, uh, conferences and stuff like that that we attend throughout the year.
FARRELL:	So when you respond to this type of call and you know other members of the SWAT team are responding with you, you'd prefer to work with them in terms of, uh, addressing the emergency rather than just grabbing a couple patrol officers and, and, formulating a response?
FASCI:	Yes, that's correct. Um, you, well, we feel more comfortable working

	<p>with our guys, uh, we know, um, that everyone's had the same training so, uh, we can basically work off each other's body language, uh, you know, very comfortable working with each other 'cause we, we've done so for years now, so, without being told what to do each member can pretty much, uh, self-task as far as when we get inside the house to, uh, what their job's gonna be and, uh, we can work off each other without any, uh, hiccups in the, uh, entry.</p>
FARRELL:	<p>So you arrived on scene, um, waited for, when you say a sergeant, is that a TAC sergeant or a TAC supervisor you're waiting for?</p>
FASCI:	<p>I'm not sure if it was a sergeant lieutenant but yeah, a TAC supervisor. If I remember correctly there was, uh, someone had gotten on the, on the radio, either, uh, the, uh, lieutenant or sergeant, and stated that they were, uh, either in route or on scene, so we waited for them.</p>
FARRELL:	<p>And then there was a briefing where you were provided information regarding the call, what was your understanding, uh, as to what, what had occurred?</p>
FASCI:	<p>Um, my, my initial understanding was that the, uh, officers had responded to a domestic violence or domestic dispute, um, that there was a gun involved or threatening of, uh, the use of a gun, and, uh, that the officer had discharged rounds at some point into the, uh, into the individual.</p>

FARRELL:	And based on that information, um, a decision was, was made to have a hostage rescue vehicle breach the door?
FASCI:	That's correct.
FARRELL:	And can you tell me why that decision was made or, or what factors would have influenced calling for that vehicle?
FASCI:	Um, not knowing where the suspect was in the house, uh, we utilize a vehicle like that in case we did start taking, uh, rounds from inside the house, that ensures that all our officers are, uh, you know, inside the vehicle that's, uh, essentially bulletproof, um, we're not exposing ourselves to any hostile fire if that, if that does start and, uh, it's just safer all around, it's a great observation point, uh, we have, uh, um, a system on there where we can, uh, utilize a loud speaker to, uh, call, call out to the person, have them come out of the house, there's also a, um, a ram, uh, extension piece that we can put on the front of the house that way if there's any closed windows or, you know, with curtains on it or a, uh, closed or locked door, we can, uh, use the, uh, HRV to actually push open the door and make a space in a window so we can get a better look on the inside of the, uh, the house.
FARRELL:	And what was the urgency to get into the house?
FASCI:	Um, this point that they had said that, uh, the individual is possibly shot, um, one, he wasn't, he wasn't answering us, so, uh, the

	concern was that, um, he needed medical attention.
FARRELL:	If you all had been called down there and there was, uh, a shot had not been fired or there wasn't a medical need, would the response have been the same in terms of making entry that quickly or was that accelerated by the fact that there was concern for, uh, the subject's well-being?
FASCI:	No, there was definitely concern for his well-being, um, if it was, uh, a case where the individual had maybe, uh, stated there was a gun and there was some kind of, uh, criminal charges against him we woulda went, uh, about it differently, you know, waited for a warrant, um, you know, tried to get a layout of the, uh, inside of the place, it would have been, um, a longer, uh, situation unfolding.
FARRELL:	So from the time you learn of the call and then respond and make entry, that's accelerated in comparison to a case where it's a barricade and you know there's not, uh, threat of the subject being injured?
FASCI:	Yeah, we would go through a, a total different, um, uh, use, uh, uh, different steps, if you will, there might be, uh, robots utilized to get a look inside the house, might come up with a gas plan to try to, uh, get the individual to come out of the house by, uh, pushing him from room to room with chemical munitions, um, these kind of things.
FARRELL:	And how would you, from the time you learned of the call until the

	<p>time you were able to make entry into the home, how would you describe your response, was it about average? Quick? Did you, was it faster than usual or did it seem slower than usual? Did you have any, you know, asking you now at this point, sometime after this happened, did you have any impression about the timeliness of the response one way or another?</p>
FASCI:	<p>Um, no, to be honest with you this was the first case where, I think it, uh, it was kind of, uh, you know, where we kinda had to hurry up a little bit, I, I guess, I guess it went, it went a little bit faster than, uh, we're used to, or that I'm used to at least, just because of the concern over the, uh, the, uh, individual. It's, uh, this, this was a rare case as far as, you know, having someone, uh, potentially, um, you know, mortally wounded and, you know, we have to, uh, try to go in and see what's going on.</p>
FARRELL:	<p>And then when you said you initially arrived you formed a quick reaction team, what does, what does that mean?</p>
FASCI:	<p>Basically what the reaction team is, is, um, we'll put together, you know, a small group of, um, SWAT guys, maybe five or six, depending on who's there, we'll stage in a, uh, in an area that's, uh, out of line of sight of, um, any hostile action, um, but we're also in a position that if we need to go into, uh, um, a building or a house or something it's, if there's immediate danger. For example, uh, we</p>

	hear gunshots and there's, uh, hostages in there, that's the type of situation where we're gonna make immediate entry.
FARRELL:	Okay. And that team would also respond if the subject had come out and surrendered, or—
FASCI:	Correct.
FARRELL:	Um, or if he was asking for help and you were able to ascertain there was no weapon, and—
FASCI:	Exactly.
FARRELL:	So that team is there just to operate outside of the parameters of the general plan based on response to a specific stimuli?
FASCI:	Right, we want to have a unit in place that can, uh, affect an arrest, uh, provide immediate aid, um, if someone's in, in trouble, that kind of thing, so yeah, closer to the situation than the rest of the officers on the scene.
FARRELL:	Anything else you can think of that I didn't ask, or—
FASCI:	Um, that was about it, I mean, uh, seems like, uh, was only on scene for, uh, uh, an hour or two and things progressed fairly quickly, uh, as soon as we got there.
FARRELL:	Do you have anything?
FLANAGAN:	When you entered the home, do you know if any, were there any TAC officers in front of you?
FASCI:	Yes, one officer.

FLANAGAN:	Do you know who that was?
FASCI:	Lee Northrop.
FLANAGAN:	And do you see what Lee does in front of you?
FASCI:	Um, I don't think, uh, I saw that he was, uh, clearing one portion of the house so I, I'm not going to look that way, um, I was clearing another portion, like visually clearing it, but, uh, I believe that Lee, we both went straight in, stepped over the individual, and I posted up at the top of the stairs, from that point I think Lee came around behind me so that we could, um, go down the stairs and, and clear, uh, the basement portion of the house.
FLANAGAN:	Okay, so you don't see him go to the body or manipulate the body at all?
FASCI:	No, he definitely did not.
FLANAGAN:	Okay, so and you, and I think you mentioned when you went in, uh, you described the position of the body and you mentioned that, the, um, there was a bullet next to the body and I think the way you described it was on the right, is that on his right side—
FASCI:	It would have been his left side, my, my, uh, yeah, his left side.
FLANAGAN:	Okay, so he's, when I say hey, he, we're talking about, um, his name is Gear, Mr. Gear, Mr. Gear's laying on his back and the bullet's on his left side?
FASCI:	That's correct.

FLANAGAN:	Alright. And you can see that, like, outside of his body?
FASCI:	That's correct. It was in plain view, uh, on the linoleum floor.
FLANAGAN:	And at that point as far as you know, you hadn't seen anybody move his body yet?
FASCI:	No.
FLANAGAN:	Okay. Do you remember where it was like in relation to, aside from left of his body, like in proximity to body parts, like towards his feet or towards his head, or, if you remember?
FASCI:	If I recall it was, uh, like torso, like mid-body.
FLANAGAN:	Okay. And was it just on the floor or do you remember blood being around it?
FASCI:	That I don't recall.
FLANAGAN:	Okay. That was all I had.
FARRELL:	Alright, that concludes the interview at 12:11.

\*\*\*\*\*

*This statement has been typed as recorded by Audrey Hine (332739) on April 29, 2014.*

Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
April 1, 2014

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

It's March 4, 2014 at 1005 hours. Detective Farrell, Chris Flanagan, uh, with LEE NORTHRUP from the TAC Team, uh, reference an officer involved shooting case number 2013-2410242.

\* \* \* \* \*

FARRELL: If you would, Lee, just state your name for the recording.

NORTHRUP: Uh, Lee Northrup.

FARRELL: And can you tell me what your EIN is, your six digit EIN?

NORTHRUP: Uh, 300902.

FARRELL: And what's your current assignment with the department?

NORTHRUP: I'm OSB with the SWAT Team.

FARRELL: Ok and can you tell me what SWAT means?

NORTHRUP: Uh, special weapons and tactics.

FARRELL: And how long have you been with the SWAT Team?

NORTHRUP: Uh, twenty, let's see twenty three years and approximately four months.

FARRELL: Ok and when did you come on the police department?

NORTHRUP: Uh, September of 1982.

FARRELL: All right and can you tell me, um, what your TAC designator is or what it would have been, uh, back in August?

NORTHRUP: Uh, TAC 3.

FARRELL: TAC 3? Ok. Um, do you recall getting dispatched or called for this case, this officer involved shooting?

NORTHRUP: Yes, I do.

FARRELL: Ok and can you just tell me about that?

NORTHRUP: Uh, we were working a, uh, assignment over at the, uh, Vienna Metro, um, that afternoon, um, myself and Lance Guckenberger, uh, Lieutenant Schaible and I believe it was, uh, Bryan Cooke from EOD I believe was there as well. Um, we're working a rail safe project that afternoon, um, and we were listening to the, uh, the call go out on the radio, um, and then, uh, pagers went off we were paged out and we responded to the scene.

FARRELL: Ok and is that how you typically become involved in these types of cases that you're paged or called out?

NORTHRUP: Yes, uh, ha.

FARRELL: All right and what's your protocol for once you're, once you receive that call?

NORTHRUP: Um, generally as a team we're, we're, we're required to respond that we're uh, uh, that we received the call within, within 15 minutes. Uh, we're supposed to be, uh, responding within 30 and then on scene within an hour. Um, because we were over there at the Vienna Metro Station, we just, uh, got, got together, um, you know kind of lined up followed each other over with our emergency equipment, uh, over to the scene.

FARRELL: Ok, so once you get the call, you guys immediately stopped the rail safe project and respond to the scene?

NORTHRUP: Yes, sir. Uh, ha.

FARRELL: Ok and that's at the Vienna Metro?

NORTHRUP: Yeah, we were working the Vienna, the, uh, Vienna Metro Station that day.

FARRELL: All right and you responded lights and sirens out to the scene.

NORTHRUP: Yes, we did.

FARRELL: You arrived fairly quickly?

NORTHRUP: Uh, ha.

FARRELL: Um, do you remember what you were wearing that day in terms of equipment or standard uniform or?

NORTHRUP: Well once we got on the scene?

FARRELL: Uh, either prior or, or once you arrived down there.

NORTHRUP: Uh, prior to is, uh, we're wearing, um, our normal daily uniform which is, uh, green, um, uh like BDU cargo, cargo pants, um, black T-shirts, uh, we had our uh, our, um, SWAT vests on which are our green vests, um, some guys choose to wear hats, um, and, uh, uh armed with our handguns.

FARRELL: Ok.

NORTHRUP: Um, yeah, sometimes we're uh, we carry our assault rifles, not assault rifles, sorry, our, uh, submachine guns as well.

FARRELL: Ok. So that was what you were wearing when you were at the rail safe project?

NORTHRUP: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: And then when you arrived, uh, down on scene for this case, did you change uniforms or put on different equipment?

NORTHRUP: Uh, I believe we put on our, uh, jumpsuits.

FARRELL: All right and then just talk me through what happens once you arrived out on scene.

NORTHRUP: Uh, when we arrived on scene, we, uh, were, uh, advised that there's an officer, officer involved shooting, excuse me, um, we had, uh, like I said, uh, myself, um, Lance Guckenberger, where the other officers were, were arriving uh, uh, other guys from the team

April 1, 2014

were arriving at that time, um, we had found out that they hadn't made any, uh, they attempted to make contact with the person but nobody had, uh, actually, uh, gone into, uh, check on the welfare of the, of the subject, um, so what we're, uh, idea was is to get a team together, get down to the house as soon as possible and if nothing else at least breach the front door to see if we can't make contact with the, with the, uh, the person to, uh, uh, render aid, uh, find out if he was in fact injured, um, or if he wasn't injured, if he wasn't injured then trying to get him to come out. If he was injured, to get in there, get him and then get him out of the house, uh, where we could get him to, uh, medical personnel.

FARRELL: Ok. Do you remember who was relaying this information to you all?

NORTHRUP: No, a lot of it was, uh, uh, just basically talking. We get down there you're talking to different people, um, uh, the word, you know, we, we had known the subject had there's a shooting involved, um, and the sus, the person was inside, um, but I don't remember exactly who was giving us all the information.

FARRELL: Ok, so you guys arrived down there and you're talking about the case. Do you remember who else was down there from the TAC Team?

NORTHRUP: Um, McDonaldson was down there; I was talking with him. We're trying to get a group of guys together; it was myself, Lance Guckenberger, uh, Tony Depoto, Jey Phillips and I believe Walt Fasci came down with us as well.

FARRELL: Did you guys have a supervisor on scene?

NORTHRUP: Um, Sean and Jeff I can't remember if they were there before us or after we got there; I'm not sure which.

FARRELL: Ok.

April 1, 2014

NORTHRUP: It might have been after cause I think I don't remember the exact time, I think it was after four o'clock, I'm not positive, um, but I think most of the guys had already gone home because we're working that little bit after there, I think we're the closet ones at that location at the time.

FARRELL: Ok. So you guys, uh, arrive, brief, discuss the case and what was, what actions were taken from there?

NORTHRUP: Um, from there what we decided to do we were going to go down, um, take a team down with a shield, um, the idea was that we get down, get in position, um, breach the door, uh, cause we figure we had the shield, breach the door try and make contact with the, uh, um, person inside; person or persons inside. The information that he was the only one inside but you never really want to, you know, you're never really sure if, if he's the only one in there, you know, by himself or not, uh, so we were just going to try and make contact. Um, down there at the, at the house was myself, like I said Lance, uh, Tony, Jey, and, um, I believe I said Walt was down there with us at that point, uh, so we're gonna move up and breach the door. At that point, Lance Guckenberger advised that the HRV was already on scene, um, we have a new HRV that has a ram system, um, and they had the ram set up on the HRV. So at that point figured it was already on the scene, bring that down because that would be the safest way instead of going up and actually banging the door open, we just use the, uh, HRV to push the door with the ram on it; just push the door open. Um, when Lance said the HRV was on scene, he ran up the hill to bring the HRV down, uh, we stood up, we stood by and, uh, HRV came down, um, and, uh, and as we moved up, uh, they pulled the HRV in with the ram, uh, and pushed the door open to the house or the townhouse.

FARRELL: Ok. What happened from there?

April 1, 2014

NORTHRUP: Um, our plan was the other way, whichever way the door came open, our plan was that, uh, myself and, um, uh, Lance were gonna go in first basically if we saw the guy there and he didn't have any weapons, our idea was to go in first and just provide cover. Uh, Tony and Jey would come in and, uh, ex, extricate the, the person, um, if he was hurt then they could get him to an ambulance, if he wasn't hurt, uh, at least get him outside they could check him and make sure everything was ok. Um, when the door came open, uh, Jeff Finn was, uh, was on the radio to us. He said that he could see the subject laying, uh, just inside the doorway off to, off to the, uh, right hand side and that he didn't appear to be moving. Um, he gave him a couple of quick commands and received no response. At that point, uh, we, we enter the house.

FARRELL: Was Jeff operating the HRV?

NORTHRUP: Jeff I believe, um, Jon Gubanich I believe was driving, uh, Jeff was on the radio, um, and Lance because he had gone back, um, to get it, he was actually up in the turret so he could like see down into the house.

FARRELL: Ok.

NORTHRUP: Um, and so we had, uh, as we went in, it was myself, Walt Fasci and I'm not sure if Jey and Tony, I don't know if Jey came in before Tony or Tony came in before Jey; that I couldn't tell you.

FARRELL: And you guys were, uh, when Jeff relays that information to you, uh, do you, do you recall what channel he would have been on?

NORTHRUP: Normally we're on, uh, PDTAC 2, um, at that point though we had that new channel of PDTAC 1 that's encrypted so we could have been on that channel; I really we've worked off of both so I really don't remember.

FARRELL: Ok and when you make entry into the house, tell me what happens.

April 1, 2014

NORTHRUP: I was the first one through the door as I came in I saw the, uh, uh, uh, the person he was lying on the, on the floor, um, he appeared to be deceased, um, the only thing I noticed was the spent, um, bullet was laying on the floor next to him, um, and he didn't have any weapons in his hand. I just stepped, stepped over and, uh, uh, we provided cover into the, into the house area, um, so, so those guys could come in. Um, as they came in behind us, uh, we just kind of moved and cleared that floor to make sure there was nobody else in, inside in that area. Um and then from that point, um, we went downstairs and cleared the basement; I believe other people went upstairs and cleared the upstairs and I couldn't tell you who did that I'm not sure. Um and then once we, and once the, we, like I said, we made sure the, the main level was clear, the basement was clear; we exited the house by the rear door so that we didn't come back up through the scene.

FARRELL: When you came in, you, uh, went past him and you cleared that first floor, who was with you?

NORTHRUP: Uh, Walt Fasci.

FARRELL: Ok. And then when you go down to the basement do you recall?

NORTHRUP: I think Walt came down with me to the basement as well.

FARRELL: So once you, uh, move through that initial part of the house where the decedent is, um, you don't come back through there.

NORTHRUP: No, no.

FARRELL: You go through that first level, then you go down to the basement, then you . . .

NORTHRUP: Yeah, I went down to the basement and exited the, the, the back, uh, basement door.

April 1, 2014

FARRELL: Ok. And the purpose, when you say you were clearing house, can you explain what the purpose of that is for?

NORTHRUP: Yeah we're just making sure that there is no other, nobody else in the house either that had been injured or, uh, uh, was hiding or you know could possibly, uh, uh, be a safety, um, issue to, uh, you know our guys inside the house.

FARRELL: Is that something you guys do, a standard thing you all do when you?

NORTHRUP: Yes, uh, ha.

FARRELL: From the position that the decedent was when you entered the house, um, did you have occasion to move his body or move that bullet or uh . . .

NORTHRUP: No, not at all.

FARRELL: Anything in his proximity?

NORTHRUP: Huh, uh.

FARRELL: Ok and can you explain to me what the HRV is?

NORTHRUP: It's a hostage rescue vehicle. It's an armored vehicle, uh, built by a company called Lenco, their office or their company's up in Massachusetts, um, it's just a, it's an armored vehicle, um, that we use to carry the team in, um, so that we can approach. Any time we have like a, a barricaded, uh, suspect or a hostage type of situation or a high risk warrant service that we can, we can get in the vehicle, uh, drive up right up to the residence or location and, uh, it protects the team inside from any type of hostile fire – excuse me.

FARRELL: So it's bullet proof?

NORTHRUP: Yes.

FARRELL: And it has a ram on the front?

April 1, 2014

NORTHRUP: It has a ram, um, attachment that attaches to the front of the vehicle, um, we carry the pieces on, uh, in, uh, uh rails on the side of it so when you get on the scene, you just you take the things off, hook them together and attach it to the front of the vehicle.

FARRELL: And that's a standard, um, this HRV is something that you guys are using now, something you guys train with?

NORTHRUP: Yes, uh, ha.

FARRELL: Do you recall, um, I know it's been a couple of months, do you recall from when you arrive on scene to approximately how much later you guys, uh, rammed the door?

NORTHRUP: Time wise?

FARRELL: Yes.

NORTHRUP: Um, by the time we got dressed, got the guys together, I'd say hmm, 25 minutes.

FARRELL: Ok.

NORTHRUP: I'd estimate but I'm not positive.

FARRELL: Based on, on your experience having been on the team for twenty years, um, from when you respond, when you first get the call from Vienna until when you guys are able to make entry into the house, was that an average time or a quicker time or how would you describe the amount of time it took?

NORTHRUP: I'd say, I would say it's an average time.

FARRELL: Ok.

NORTHRUP: Average time. I mean for, for that particular situation. I mean normally if it was just a person inside that residence without shots being fired, then obviously we're not gonna go up and force the issue as far as getting the doors open and things like that but because of the, the

April 1, 2014

circumstances, we felt we needed to get in there and get the door open and try and make contact with him as soon as possible.

FARRELL: Why did you guys feel that? What's the exigency?

NORTHRUP: With, with that, it was, uh, from what we understand it was an officer involved shooting, a suspect shot by the police, so we, we needed to render aid as soon as possible, um, you know, because of that fact. You know if he had shot himself or, um, was in there maybe just a shot was heard but no other information was known, then we, we'd be probably a little more hesitant as far as, as far as trying to get in there and bust it open but because it was officer involved we figured it was our duty to because of exigency to get in there and take care of him as soon as possible.

FARRELL: Ok, so the fact that officer had fired and, um, you had information that he, he had been hit or may have been hit . . .

NORTHRUP: Uh, ha.

FARRELL: But there was no response from him.

NORTHRUP: Yes.

FARRELL: It was the exigency was to render aid?

NORTHRUP: Yes.

FARRELL: If it had been, if he had been yelling out the window or if there'd been any thought that he hadn't been hit or that, you know, he was, uh, moving around or somehow communicating with you all, would that have changed the response?

NORTHRUP: Yes, it would, yes because at that point we, if we knew that he was moving around, uh, part of, I remember hearing as well that I guess after the, after the shot went off that they heard him, uh, he closed the door and then they heard some moving around inside, um, you

April 1, 2014

know at that point if, if, if uh, uh, you know he was moving around or making noise or yelling out the window, you know, we might not know if maybe he's possibly laying in wait or, or you know like an ambush type situation or whatever like that so we, we would have worked that a little bit differently at that point.

FARRELL: Ok. So for the information you had and the observations of the officers there that had been communicated to you all, this was a pretty standard response to this, uh, situation where you feel that he may be in there injured?

NORTHRUP: Yes.

FARRELL: When you entered the house, do you recall, um, where Mr. Geer was, the decedent?

NORTHRUP: He was laying off to the right like near the, uh, I think that's where the, the stairs where the stairs went up in the room was right there and all that; he was laying right there like to the, to the right kind of right side of the, of the doorway just back inside, inside the doorway.

FARRELL: And you said you observed a bullet on the floor?

NORTHRUP: Yes, uh, ha.

FARRELL: Spent bullet?

NORTHRUP: Yep.

FARRELL: Did you make any other observations about the scene or anything that you saw?

NORTHRUP: Uh, I think there's a lot of blood on the floor that sort of thing but other than that, no. My concern was really the, like I said, we're going in to provide cover so you know if he was alive INAUDIBLE like that they could get him on out.

FARRELL: So your responsibility is just to insure that whoever comes in behind you is safe so that they can take whatever actions necessary?

NORTHRUP: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: For example if, if, uh, Mr. Geer had been alive, you wouldn't, you wouldn't have rendered aid, you would have bypassed him so the next guys could render aid?

NORTHRUP: Yeah cause we're just, we're just stepping past him, um, Jey Phillips was coming in, uh, and Tony. Like I said, they could've, they could've got him in, in, uh, uh, you know pulled him out let the uh, the uh, um, fire personnel, fire rescue personnel like that, you know, come down and then, and then, uh, rec, you know, do their thing.

FARRELL: Is that pretty standard tactic that the initial guys go in just to secure and provide cover.

NORTHRUP: Uh, ha.

FARRELL: And, and the guys that come in after . . .

NORTHRUP: Yeah, if they, if they come in first and, and to treat him and then there's , you know, then there's a problem in between them in the back of the house then they're kind of like in the, in the middle of all that.

FARRELL: Ok. Um, did you observe any weapons?

NORTHRUP: I did not.

FARRELL: And then would you, um, would you personally have generated some sort of after-action report?

NORTHRUP: Um, generally what we'll do is we'll some somebody do an after-action report for it, uh, somebody on the team that was there and what they'll do is they'll take all the information as to, um, what position, uh, you had during that operation, um, what you did during the operation, what weapons you carried during the operation, um, you know what your role in, in the, uh, in the operation was and then that's, that's put into an after-action report.

FARRELL: Chris you have?

FLANAGAN: I just had a couple of things. Um, what you mentioned earlier when you first entered, he appeared deceased to you.

NORTHRUP: Uh, ha.

FLANAGAN: Um, was there any, like what made you think that or was it a specific, um, observations that you saw that lead you to believe he was deceased?

NORTHRUP: Uh, he was just laying there, he wasn't moving, I didn't see his chest move and rise or anything like that. The blood on the, there appeared to be a large amount of blood and it was all, it was like coagulated and all that like it'd been there for a while.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

NORTHRUP: Um, so.

FLANAGAN: But it, as far as your responsibility as a team member, that wasn't your responsibility to confirm that.

NORTHRUP: Yes.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

NORTHRUP: That's correct.

FLANAGAN: And, and on your, and we'll get to the like the team aspect of it in a second, but when you say the team goes in, that team that went in there, are there any medics on your SWAT team that were part of that entry that day?

NORTHRUP: Um, at that moment, no. Uh, Jey had, was trained as an EMT, um, but his, uh, thing had expired.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

April 1, 2014

NORTHRUP: I believe Paul DeHaven was there but I'm not exactly sure if Paul was, if Paul came up when, when we were making the entry or if Paul was in the HRV.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

NORTHRUP: So that I'm not sure.

FLANAGAN: Um and talking about the HRV and you described it a little bit before, um, are there is the HRV, does it have weapons equipped on it?

NORTHRUP: As far as, I don't understand.

FLANAGAN: Any weapons?

NORTHRUP: Like mounted on it?

FLANAGAN: Yes.

NORTHRUP: No.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

NORTHRUP: No.

FLANAGAN: So is it, um . . .

NORTHRUP: Excuse me.

FLANAGAN: And correct me if I'm wrong but strictly for, um, um, defense of the officers that are in it or whether they're using it for cover from the outside or concealment from the outside, cover and concealment, from the inside?

NORTHRUP: Yeah, uh, uh, it has like a hatch on the top where, where an officer could like uh, uh, stand up that the, um, step up through the hatch and then the cover comes up like, it's like a, uh, like an armored shield.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

April 1, 2014

NORTHRUP: Um, you can shoot from the HRV, um, but there's no weapons that are actually mounted on, on the HRV at all.

FLANAGAN: Ok and so as you're up there and you're up at the door, in this particular situation, what's the difference between, um, your initial approach when you have a shield if you could describe, uh, the functionality of a shield and how well you're protected by that and then verses the actual using the HRV.

NORTHRUP: Ok, originally we're gonna, uh, move up, um, with a shield and, and a ram man, um, come up try and position the shield in front of the door as best you can but you have to kind of stand off the side while the, while whoever's gonna ram to door, you know, rams it.

Obviously you can't shield right there in front of the door. We have uh ballistic blankets you can stick on the door and then ram through those, um, but at the time all we had was just a, like a handheld ballistic shield, um, and then with the, uh, as I recall where the door was and the kitchen was right, right next to that there's a kitchen window there. Um, so even though you have a shield, you're still kind of exposed if he was inside and, and was ok. Um, the ram off the HRV extends oh jeez I should know this but probably twice my arm length here.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

NORTHRUP: All right and then it has a big flat plate on the end of it, um, and it hydraulically can be moved up and down, positioned. So by pulling the, the that up there and just pushing against the door, you know, nobody has to actually go and stand in front of the door in order to ram it open.

FLANAGAN: Ok and how big is the shield?

NORTHRUP: Uh, the ballistic shield like two by three I guess on average; two foot by three foot.

April 1, 2014

FLANAGAN: I mean the shield that you guy approach the door with.

NORTHRUP: Yeah, it would be, it would be about like a regular ballistic shield.

FLANAGAN: OK and it's, it's two foot wide . . .

NORTHRUP: Yeah, maybe, maybe two foot wide . . .

FLANAGAN: By three foot tall?

NORTHRUP: By three foot tall on average.

FLANAGAN: Ok and what sort of rounds does that, um, ballistic shield protect you against or not protect you against?

NORTHRUP: Uh, it'll protect you against hand, handgun rounds.

FLANAGAN: Will it protect you against rifle rounds?

NORTHRUP: No.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

NORTHRUP: Not the one that we had there.

FLANAGAN: Were you aware of what kind of weapons, um, were in that house or accessible?

NORTHRUP: Uh, I had heard, um, uh, uh, the, uh, person inside the house uh claimed to have a handgun and, and some type of long gun but I can't, I don't recall if it was a rifle or a shotgun.

FLANAGAN: Ok and, um, in contrast, what, what does the HRV, if you're inside the HRV, um, what does that protect you from?

NORTHRUP: That'll protect you up to, uh, 50 caliber, uh, ball ammunition . . .

FLANAGAN: Ok.

NORTHRUP: So, um, in any type of, uh, uh, like up to 30, uh, uh, um, 30 aught 6, uh, armor piercing.

FLANAGAN: Ok and 30 aught 6 is a rifle round?

NORTHRUP: Yes, uh, ha.

FLANAGAN: Uh and we talked about you were mentioning team, um, you, you guys are a stand-alone unit your SWAT Team?

NORTHRUP: Yes.

FLANAGAN: As opposed to that is your full-time assignment.

NORTHRUP: Uh, ha.

FLANAGAN: And, um, how often do you guys train?

NORTHRUP: Um, we normally, uh, shooting tactics wise, we normally shoot a couple of times a week, um, and then we do all types of like a shoot house entry training, the shoot house out there at the range. Uh, we do a lot of vehicle take downs, um, um, you know, search warrants, uh, hostage rescue training. Uh, so generally on, um, during the workweek, Tuesdays and Thursdays are our training days, um, Wednesdays and Fridays, Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays, it depends on who's working, um, those are days if we have training to do we'll, we'll throw training in there as well, um, or they may be days like we're doing, uh, um, you know any type of, uh, like a search warrant or controlled delivery or possibly a VIP protection or, or you know whatever else comes up during the week.

FLANAGAN: And when you train, do you train individually or do you guys train as a team?

NORTHRUP: We train as a team.

FLANAGAN: Ok and, um, the training that you get, is it specialized or is it training that any other police officer may attend?

NORTHRUP: I would say just because of the tactics and, and the weapons that we use, it's more specialized training than normal, normal officer training.

April 1, 2014

FLANAGAN: Ok and from a efficiency standpoint or, um, or best practices, um, when you guys get to the scene, is there a reason does, does that training as a team and working as a team is that an important concept as to how efficient you can be, um, in a situation like this where you have to use these special weapons or you have to use the HRV as opposed to just, um, you and the next police officer who's on the scene there?

NORTHRUP: Well absolutely I think it has, uh, it has, it's more advantageous working that team in, in specialized training environment than what the normal street officer, uh, receives.

FLANAGAN: Ok and, and how much of that, um, how does that come into play as far as generally speaking when you respond to a scene and, um, you're being briefed, um, waiting for the team members to come; how does that work as opposed to just, um, like getting a couple of police officers when and I'm not talking about an active shooter type situation . . .

NORTHRUP: Uh, ha.

FLANAGAN: But, um, a situation like this where you why is it you wait for other team members to come and you brief with those team members and then you guys, um, you operate as a team?

NORTHRUP: Uh, just because, we, we train with each other so we, we know how, um, other people how, how we're gonna react, I mean, it's a lot of, a lot of the stuff when we do things we can because we've trained in that environment, we, we just kind of we know what we're gonna do and we know what our teammates are gonna do so we don't need a lot of communication or a lot of planning and that sort of thing, um, you know, generally like if we go undercover, we know that, you know, if, if I'm covering here and then somebody else is gonna cover there, you don't have to sit there and, you know, do a lot of talking and a lot of pre-planning and that sort of thing.

April 1, 2014

FLANAGAN: And the average officer on the street or the detective, they don't have that same training?

NORTHRUP: I'm not sure what they get as far as their in-service training goes, um, but I don't think they get nearly enough as what we do.

FLANAGAN: And I think, um, Detective Farrell kind of touched on this, um, getting to the scene and briefing and getting prepared and having, um, a plan as to how your team is going to operate, that obviously takes some time, um, and that's your normal procedure to, to go and get as much information as you can first and then come up with the plan. Uh, on this particular day and this event, was that any different than what you guys routinely do and I know cases like every event may have a different fact pattern or circumstances but, but generally speaking was there anything different about this day and how you guys responded, planned and executed?

NORTHRUP: Yeah, I think once, once we got on the scene, everybody kind of knew the circumstances of, you know, the situation of what had happened and so we're all pretty much on the same page that we needed to get down there, you know, as soon as we could get enough people to do it safely; get down there and get the door open and try and, and try and make contact with the person inside.

FARRELL: So in some respects this may have even moved quicker than maybe a similar scenario where an officer hadn't shot?

NORTHRUP: Oh, absolutely, absolutely.

FLANAGAN: That was all the questions I had.

FARRELL: Anything, um, that we didn't ask you that you felt we needed to cover or anything else you'd like to add?

NORTHRUP: No, that's pretty much it.

FARRELL: All right. That concludes the interview at 1036 hours.

Date of Interview: March 4, 2014  
Typist: Linda Powers

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Billeb, Todd; Malarkey, Gregory  
**Sent:** 9/8/2014 2:29:49 PM  
**Subject:**  
**Attachments:** MPO Paul DeHaven OIS Farrell corrected.docx; MPO Steven Carroll OIS Interview Farrell corrected.docx; Officer Anthony Depoto OIS Farrell (corrected).docx; Officer Jey Phillips OIS Farrell (corrected).docx; Sergeant Peter Massaro OIS Farrell corrected.docx

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
May 19, 2014

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

It's April 18, 2014 at 1504 hours, uh, at the helicopter; Detective Farrell interviewing MPO PAUL DEHAVEN regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred on August 20th, 29, 2013.

\* \* \* \* \*

FARRELL: Um, MPO DeHaven, if you would, just state your name?

DE HAVEN: Uh, MPO Paul DeHaven.

FARRELL: And what's your four-digit EIN?

DE HAVEN: 2561.

FARRELL: And how long have you been, uh, on the Fairfax County Police Department?

DE HAVEN: Twenty years.

FARRELL: And what's your current assignment?

DE HAVEN: The Helicopter Division.

FARRELL: And approximately how long have you been assigned to the helicopter?

DE HAVEN: Fifteen to sixteen years.

FARRELL: And, um, as a member of the Helicopter Division, uh, you're a certified paramedic, is that correct?

DE HAVEN: Correct.

FARRELL: And approximately how long have you been a paramedic?

DE HAVEN: Fifteen to sixteen years.

May 19, 2014

FARRELL: All right and regarding your qualifications as a paramedic, um, is that the highest level of, um, medical training that we have on the department for officers who are involved out on the street?

DE HAVEN: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok and when you go on missions with the helicopter, is there always a paramedic assigned?

DE HAVEN: Yes.

FARRELL: And in addition to your duties as, um, a paramedic with the helicopter, you're also assigned in some capacity to the TAC Team?

DE HAVEN: Yes, as a tactical paramedic.

FARRELL: And if you would, just explain what that means.

DE HAVEN: We have a, uh, program where three paramedics from the Helicopter Division have additional duties as what we call a Tactical Paramedic which means that one of us is on call at all times and any time that the SWAT Team, EOD, Dive Team, essentially any of the special operations units either go out for a search warrant, barricade, uh, bomb event, a dive mission, whoever the on call tactical paramedic also responds with whichever team it is for purposes of providing health and welfare of the team members themselves but also to provide any medical aid for anybody that may become injured, um, during whichever operation we're on.

FARRELL: Ok so the purpose for that is for the officers but also the individuals that we may come in contact with?

DE HAVEN: Correct, suspects, civilians, hostages, anybody that may be involved.

FARRELL: And as a, as a Tactical Paramedic you train, uh, with the TAC Team on entries and responses to different types of calls?

DE HAVEN: We do.

FARRELL: Ok. And how long have you been assigned as a Tactical Medic?

DE HAVEN: Twelve to thirteen years.

FARRELL: Ok. And in the course of the twelve to thirteen years, you've had occasion to assist on barricades and, uh, shootings and high risk situations?

DE HAVEN: Yes.

FARRELL: And, uh, in the course of those twelve to thirteen years, you've had the opportunity to use your skills as a paramedic to, to assist officers or, um, injured, injured citizens?

DE HAVEN: Yes.

FARRELL: And as a paramedic or as a paramedic assigned to the TAC Team, you've had occasion to, um, see or observe dead people and do you pronounce them dead or do you, do you make a, uh, do you evaluate them?

DE HAVEN: I have seen quite a few dead, uh, people throughout my career both in the Helicopter Unit as well as, um, with the TAC Team. As a paramedic, I'm not specifically, um, declaring somebody dead unless there are clear and obvious signs that are incompatible with life.

FARRELL: Ok.

DE HAVEN: Um, the only exception to that would be in consultation with what we call Med Control, which would be the doctor at the hospital. If we had a particular patient whose injuries were such and the circumstances were such that there, uh, they're injuries were incompatible with life, then the doctor could authorize the cessation of any kind of efforts.

FARRELL: Ok. And just tell me how you became involved with this officer involved shooting on the date if you recall?

May 19, 2014

DE HAVEN: I was the on-call TAC Medic and got called out for what was determined, which was dispatched to us as a barricaded situation, um, and I arrived on scene and, uh, uh, joined up with the TAC Team as they were putting their, uh, Reaction Team so forth together.

FARRELL: Were you working that day?

DE HAVEN: I was.

FARRELL: So do you recall where you responded from?

DE HAVEN: From the heliport.

FARRELL: And how did you arrive on scene?

DE HAVEN: Uh, in a vehicle, department vehicle.

FARRELL: While you were on scene, did you have occasion to speak with the officer involved in the shooting?

DE HAVEN: No, I did not.

FARRELL: If you get a call where you guys gotta go, that's fine.

DE HAVEN: Ok.

FARRELL: Um, so you arrive on scene and Reaction Team is being put together in order to respond?

DE HAVEN: Correct.

FARRELL: Ok and tell me what happened from there.

DE HAVEN: Um, when I arrived on scene, I checked in with the Fire Department, uh, command post to let them know that I was on scene. We designated a landing zone, uh, in case we needed to use the helicopter and, in fact, the helicopter was actually overhead and it was already landing in the landing zone that was designated, uh, to standby; so they were already essentially gonna be on the ground ready to go if needed. Um, I then checked in with the SWAT

May 19, 2014

supervisor who assigned me to, uh, stage inside the Hostage Rescue Vehicle with the Reaction Team and that's where I remained until the team, uh, made entry into the house and requested that I respond into the house.

FARRELL: Um, you said you checked in with the Fire Department, you looked for a viable landing zone, checked with the SWAT commander, the decision was made for you to be in the Hostage Rescue Vehicle; are these all, uh, pretty typical . . .

DE HAVEN: Yep, yeah.

FARRELL: Things that occur when you assist with the team?

DE HAVEN: Yes.

FARRELL: Um, so are you, are you often in a line of march or do you usually wait for them to secure an area or how does that work?

DE HAVEN: The tac medic is usually the last person in the line of march, um, and we go typically as far as the, the front door and the team goes in and clears the residence or establishment and once the scene is deemed clear, then if there's a need for the medic to come in, then the medic will come in.

FARRELL: So in terms of tactics, you're not involved in actively clearing . . .

DE HAVEN: No.

FARRELL: Um, you're duties are to wait and provide medical assistance as needed.

DE HAVEN: Correct.

FARRELL: Ok. However, you're armed and if there was a threat, you would respond as would any other officer?

DE HAVEN: Correct. And the rationale behind that is the; you don't want the medic to be in the process of actively searching for suspects, clearing rooms, and end up being the individual

that gets wounded. So the medic is in the line of march, quote, unquote, in the hot zone environment.

FARRELL: Ok.

DE HAVEN: But kind of just outside so that we're quick to respond but not, uh, in the immediate line of fire so to speak.

FARRELL: And in the past, have you used the Hostage Rescue, Rescue Vehicle; have you ever been in it before?

DE HAVEN: Oh, yes, uh, ha.

FARRELL: So is it common for the TAC Team to wait for the Hostage Rescue Vehicle in order to make an entry or in order to approach a residence?

DE HAVEN: I, I think it all is dependent on the nature of the incident and those are all tactical decisions that the, um, SOD Commander and the TAC Team and the TAC Commander, uh, will make those decisions.

FARRELL: So you're not involved in that decision making.

DE HAVEN: Not typically, no.

FARRELL: Ok. And from when you responded on scene until when entry was made, um, or from when you got the call until when you responded on scene and entry was made, how would you describe the response? Was it a typical response, a quicker response, a slower response?

Did you have any observations about, um . . . ?

DE HAVEN: Um . . .

FARRELL: How things evolved?

DE HAVEN: I would say that it was a fairly typical response for a high priority in-progress, um, tactical situation. There was clearly a sense of urgency, um, on the part of the, uh, the TAC

Team, EOD and the other, uh, units that were arriving on scene to get a reaction team put together and get to the house, um, in as timely a fashion as possible.

FARRELL: Ok and, um, what was; do you know what prompted that urgency?

DE HAVEN: Uh, the fact that, that it was a barricaded subject, the fact that there had been a report that a shooting had occurred and the belief that the individual had been shot.

FARRELL: Ok. And once you were called, uh, into the residence, tell me what your observations were.

DE HAVEN: Um, as I was called into the residence, the team had already made entry and were in the process of clearing the, the building and, uh, as I came through the front door, I observed a single male lying on the floor in the foyer, hallway area, um, his feet were closest to the front door, his head was, um, towards the interior of the house. He was wearing a T-shirt and pants, um, there was a hole in the front of his T-shirt with uh, um, a large blood pool around that hole. There was also a large pool of blood on the floor around his body.

FARRELL: Ok, what observations did you make about him?

DE HAVEN: I made my way to, uh, his head. I went around to the, uh, the top of his body where his head was, um, I observed that his skin was ashen in color, the blood that was on the floor had already, uh, begun to coagulate which indicated that it had been there for a fair amount of time, um, there was no visible indication of any movement or breathing, uh, coming from the individual. I then, uh, retrieved my stethoscope and listened for lung sounds, uh, I heard no air movement, no indication of respirations. I listened for heart sounds and I heard no heart sounds, uh, which would indicate that the heart would not be beating. I also felt for both a carotid pulse and a radial pulse, the radial pulse being in the wrist. Uh, I felt no pulse in either location and I found his skin to be cool to the touch. I also checked his pupils and his pupils were what we call

fixed and dilated, which means they were widened, enlarged and they were not reacting to, uh, the introduction of light.

FARRELL: Ok and based on all those observations, what was your conclusion?

DE HAVEN: Uh, my conclusion was that there were no signs of life, uh; from the individual and also that he had been, uh, deceased for a fair amount of time.

FARRELL: Did there come a time where the Fire Department entered?

DE HAVEN: Yes, I requested that a, uh, single medic from the Fire Department, um, join me at the individual, uh, specifically with a cardiac monitor so that we could, uh, verify that there was no electrical or cardiac activity, uh, being generated from the heart.

FARRELL: Was that done?

DE HAVEN: Yes.

FARRELL: And what was the conclusion that they came to?

DE HAVEN: The, uh, the conclusion was that the electrical activity or the rhythm, uh, was what we call asystole, commonly known as flat line, uh, which indicates that there's no electrical activity from the heart which, uh, is indicative of a, a non-beating heart; no, uh, no life signs.

FARRELL: So those observations supported your observations that at this point Mr. Geer was deceased?

DE HAVEN: Correct.

FARRELL: Or the subject later identified as Mr. Geer.

DE HAVEN: Correct. And I also had the, the Fire Department medic confirm my findings of no pulse, ashen skin, etc.

FARRELL: And is that all protocol?

DE HAVEN: That is typical, um, conduct for this type of a situation or any type of situation where it appears the subject is most likely deceased.

FARRELL: So based on those observations and the fact that the Fire Department confirmed, um, your initial observations, was any aid provided?

DE HAVEN: No.

FARRELL: And, um, you talked about the stethoscope and checking for pulses, um, in the course of doing those things, was the decedent's body moved in any, um, significant way other than what it would take to accomplish, uh, those tasks?

DE HAVEN: No, uh, in fact, I specifically made a point of trying not to move or disturb his shirt so I actually reached through the opening of the neck . . .

FARRELL: Ok.

DE HAVEN: Of the shirt to place the stethoscope as opposed to removing the shirt completely. Um, his appearance was such that he appeared to be deceased so I was consciously trying to not disturb, uh, the scene as much as possible; however, I didn't let that prevent me from . . .

FARRELL: Ok.

DE HAVEN: Making the necessary assessments.

FARRELL: So to no large degree was he moved; did you, uh, ever observe a weapon in his proximity?

DE HAVEN: I do not recall seeing a weapon.

FARRELL: Ok. And based on the, uh, positioning of, um, the decedent and the pooling of the blood and the condition of his clothing, were you able to or are you able to, um, um, draw a conclusion as to whether after he was shot he moved through the home or whether, um, it's more

likely that he fell right there where you located him or was that beyond the scope of what you're able to infer from your observations?

DE HAVEN: From a non – I'm not a crime scene detective . . .

FARRELL: Ok.

DE HAVEN: So from a non, um, I guess non-technical, non-specifically trained eye, I couldn't specify.

FARRELL: Right.

DE HAVEN: From just a casual observation it appeared to me that, um, where he was found was either where he fell after he was shot or very, very close.

FARRELL: Ok.

DE HAVEN: Um, in fact one observation I failed to mention is there was actually a, uh, deformed, uh, bullet on the floor in or about the, uh, the blood.

FARRELL: And then, um, so after the Fire Department came in, um, and you concluded your assessment, was it, did you do anything else in the house; did you move about the house?

DE HAVEN: No, myself and the Fire Department medic, uh, retrieved our equipment and we retreated back out the front door again being conscious not to kick anything or disturb anything.

FARRELL: Ok and then, um, at some point you generated a word document with, with notes as to what actions you took?

DE HAVEN: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok and you provided me with a copy of that word document, um, are there any other notes or any other official documents or unofficial documents that you would have generated, um, as a course of your involvement in this?

May 19, 2014

DE HAVEN: None that I would have generated, um, any time there's a patient contact, there needs to be what we call a Patient Care Report or a PPCR generated to document the condition of that individual, um, that was accomplished by the Fire Department medic.

FARRELL: Ok.

DE HAVEN: So that would be the official medical record if that's what you want to call it of the condition and the assessment findings.

FARRELL: All right. Is there anything else you can think of that would be important for me to know in the course of my investigation regarding your actions that day or your observations?

DE HAVEN: Not that comes to mind.

FARRELL: Ok. That concludes the interview at 1552 hours.

Date of Interview: April 18, 2014

Typist: Linda Powers

Case Number: 2013-2410242  
May 19, 2014

Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
May 20, 2014

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

It's April 17, 2014 at 1329 hours; Detectives Farrell and Flanagan in the CIB Cold Case office interviewing Officer STEVEN CARROLL regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred August 29th, 2013.

\* \* \* \* \*

FARRELL: If you would just state your name please.

CARROLL: Steven Carroll.

FARRELL: And what's your, um, rank on the department?

CARROLL: Master Police Officer.

FARRELL: And how long have you been on the Police Department?

CARROLL: It will be 20 years this fall in October.

FARRELL: And what's your current assignment?

CARROLL: I'm assigned to Operations Support Division to the SWAT Team.

FARRELL: And how long have you been a member of the SWAT Team?

CARROLL: Since odd, uh, transferred to the SWAT Team August, the first week of August, 2013.

FARRELL: Ok and prior to August of 2013, where were you assigned?

CARROLL: I was assigned to the, uh, OCN, um, Narcotics Unit for the last 12 years; since 2001.

FARRELL: Ok, were you ever on the SWAT Team on a stand-by capacity or supplementary?

CARROLL: I was supplemental SWAT Team since 2007, the fall of 2007 or early winter of 2008.

FARRELL: Ok so from 2007 or 2008 you were a member of the supplemental team and then you became a member of the full-time team in August of 2013.

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: And as a member of the supplemental and then later as a member of the full-time team, um, do you receive specialized training?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok and what type of operations or, or work, um, do you do as a member of the supplemental or as a member of the full-time SWAT Team?

CARROLL: Um, we serve search warrants for various entities in the department, uh, we also respond to barricade situations involving emotionally disturbed persons, um, hostage barricade situations, um, we also execute arrest warrants, um, anything that comes out as a high risk nature.

FARRELL: Ok, um, and as a member of the Narcotics Unit, did you also receive specialized training?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: And did that involve specialized tactics and higher risk situations than an average patrol officer would deal with?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok. So it would be fair to say since, uh, 2001 when you became a member of the Narcotics Unit that you've been exposed to specialized tactical training, um, at a higher level than, than the average police officer?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok. And does that training, um, also consist of training as, as a group or is it just an individualized training?

CARROLL: The majority of it's as a group, um, especially with the SWAT Team and, uh, when I was in OCN, I was assigned to the Street Crimes Unit for five years so that was also as a team type training. Um, the last seven years of my time in OCN was with narcotics and that was also a lot of team training when it came to tactics.

FARRELL: Ok, um, and do you recall how you became involved in this case?

CARROLL: Yes, I was, uh, actually on my way home on the 29<sup>th</sup> of August and we were, we had a pre-alert that there was possibly a barricade situation in West Springfield and they were, it wasn't clear if we were gonna get called out or not so, uh, we monitored the radio traffic and, uh, I remember hearing, uh, I believe it was the supervisor on scene saying that it was gonna take a little time, they had to establish a rapport with the guy and, uh, shortly after that it, I heard some traffic that made me think that there was some type of shooting and then we got received a page shortly thereafter to respond and that; at that time I was right near the, uh, Prince William County and 66 so I turned around and came back to the county.

FARRELL: And as a member of the SWAT Team, it's part of your duties is to respond to those types of calls?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: And it's pretty common for you guys to be called out, uh, for these types of events during different hours of the day?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: However in this case you were on your way home from work?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Uh, how would you describe your response from Prince William County and 66 to the scene of the event?

CARROLL: I responded lights and siren.

FARRELL: Did you have your gear with you?

CARROLL: I had all my gear with me.

FARRELL: So the fact that you were already in your vehicle, um, and you had all your equipment with you, would you describe your response as quicker than a usual call out from home or about the same?

CARROLL: It's the same; I always have my gear with me.

FARRELL: Ok. And then just tell me what happened when you arrived on scene.

CARROLL: Uh, I believe I was the first TAC officer on scene and as I was gearing up, um, I remember Walt Fasci pulled in next to me. He started gearing up and we were, um, waiting for just a couple more guys to get there so we could get a Reaction Team to the house. Um, shortly thereafter, Lee Northrop arrived on scene, he was TAC 3, being the senior member of the team, I went to him for direction, um, and it was and I, I gave him briefly what I knew about it that there's been a shooting at the residence and an individual was still inside the residence and his question asked was, 'Was it a police shooting or was it a citizen that shot at the police'? And I went over to the command post and spoke to the incident commander, I can't remember his name, um, I can't remember his name, however, I, uh, asked him if it was a police shooting or a, um, citizen shooting. He said no that the police had shot the individual inside the house. So at that point we felt we had a little bit of an urgency to get down there and, um, render aid to somebody. Um, as we I believe it was, um, Lee Northrop, Walt Fasci and myself, Jey Phillips

and, uh, there's one other, um, Lance Guckenberger, went down towards the residence and as we were going down there, we also made contact with John Diguilian, who was the sniper, um, he was readjusting his position. We made it to the Delta corner of the, uh, target townhome. We were actually about two houses down from him but on the Delta corner and, uh, waiting for the word from the command post to let us go. There were, there was some confusion whether they said they needed the warrant for us to make entry, um, we felt that we had community caretaker at that point, um, but the call came, they ended up bringing the; they were also waiting for the HRV to get there. As soon as the HRV was there, the, uh, boom was put on the front of the HRV and that was driven down to the location and the front door was breached. Um, once the front door was breeched, uh, immediately heard from inside the HRV they could see the individual in the hallway, in the front hallway, so, uh, and also, uh, MPO Depoto was with us as well from the SWAT Team in that group I talked about. Uh, that group of about five or six of us went inside, um, I remember Jey Phillips and, uh, Lance Guckenberger rendered aid; it appears he was already deceased but, um, they dealt with him and, uh, with myself and Tony Depoto cleared the upstairs just to make sure there was no other victims or anybody injured in the house, uh, and as we're going up the stairs on the, the first landing which is about two steps off the main level, which would be the number two level, uh, there was a revolver in a holster laying on the ground.

FARRELL: Ok. Did you manipulate that weapon?

CARROLL: No.

FARRELL: At all? So it was just left where you observed it on the landing as far as you know?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok, um, you said that when you arrived on scene that you may have been the first TAC officer on scene . . .

CARROLL: Uh, ha.

FARRELL: And that a Reaction Team was formed. Can you explain to me what a Reaction Team is and what the purpose of that is?

CARROLL: A Reaction Team would be formed, uh, a small group of guys, usually about five, and we put them as close to the incident as we safely can stage and their job is to be the team that would go inside if there was immediate danger or immediate threat that had to be dealt with. It can also be utilized to arrest an individual that may come out of a residence.

FARRELL: So essentially they're there to react to whatever, um, if something happens immediately while another . . .

CARROLL: When the rest of the team is en route, they're also forming a plan of entry, um, that's the initial team that's set up close to the target.

FARRELL: Ok.

CARROLL: To deal with whatever happens until the plan can be formulated.

FARRELL: And when you said you were at the delta corner of the townhouse, what does that mean?

CARROLL: Delta corner is if, if you were facing the front door of the residence, the front side of the building is labeled as A or alpha and then it goes clockwise around the building; left side being the baker bravo side, the back being the Charlie side and the right side being the delta side.

FARRELL: Ok. Um and you said that you were there was some discussion as to, um, what legal authority you all had to enter the home and whether or not, uh, a warrant was needed and additionally that while that was going on you were waiting for the HRV, what is the HRV?

CARROLL: The HRV is the Hostage Rescue Vehicle. It's a, it's an armored vehicle that the county utilizes.

FARRELL: Um and what would be the advantage of utilizing the HRV in a situation like this?

CARROLL: It could provide us mobile cover, um, an area where we are safe where we can't be shot closer to the resident's house. It allows us a, a place of observation, um, closer to that; in this case it was able to give us entry into the house without exposing any of the, uh, operators.

FARRELL: And then you said that a boom was put on it in order for the door to be breached; what does that mean?

CARROLL: Uh, there's a boom which is a, it's a two, uh, it's kind of two pieces of metal that are put together to make them longer and it ends up being about 10 or 12 feet long that's attached to the front of the HRV and it's on a hydraulic piston that allows it to raise up and down and on the end of that is a flat piece of metal, it's approximately 12 by 12 that, um, acts as a battering ram and it's able just to make contact with something and by the vehicle being accelerated, it will push through. In this case it was the front door.

FARRELL: Is that something that's operated at a high speed?

CARROLL: No, low speed. Basically the truck is in 4-wheel drive below so it's moving very slowly and it applies constant pressure to the walking mechanism and eventually pops the door open.

FARRELL: Is that, uh, a piece of equipment you guys use, um, in these types of calls?

CARROLL: We have, yes.

FARRELL: And, um, as being a member of the Tactical Unit, you waited for other members of the TAC Team to arrive on scene?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: And why is that?

CARROLL: Because they're the ones that are trained in these high risk tactics and we actually relieved the patrol officers who were standing in front of the windows of the residence, of the townhouse . . .

FARRELL: So . . .

CARROLL: Um, in a, in a dangerous area if it was, if there had been a shooting involved or a shooting and it was deemed dangerous for us to come out, we had to move the officers out of the area and they were in a bad place to be standing.

FARRELL: So in these types of situations you prefer to form a response team, uh, with other members of the TAC Team because of training and their experience?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok. So it wouldn't be, uh, routine for you just to grab whatever patrol officers were available and attempt to form a reaction team or attempt to make an entry?

CARROLL: No.

FARRELL: And then you said that, um, you've been on these types of or barricade situations in the past?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: And essentially since this occurred, um, can you explain to me how barricades are usually handled?

CARROLL: Uh, usually the patrol officer will arrive on scene and encounter a situation that he feels he's not able to contain or to control and, uh, the tactics necessary to bring to resolution would be too dangerous so at that point the supervisors are usually notified and the supervisors consult with the duty officer who consults with the SOD Commanders and they decide whether

the situation meets a high risk, high risk tactic and at that point then the, uh, SWAT Team is activated.

FARRELL: And then when you all respond to these types of calls, um, is your course of action usually to make entry or is it to, uh, begin dialogue or, or how do you all, how do you usually typically respond from when you arrive on scene?

CARROLL: Typically they try to, we get ourselves ready as quickly as we can, um, set up a reaction, reaction team close, put out a sniper observer to give us Intel as much as they can cause they can, they have the optics and the means to view things from a farther distance or a concealed location at a closer distance and give us a good idea of what they can see, um, once we are set up on there, then we try to, um, and relieved the, um, patrol officers from those locations, get them to a safe area then we try to, uh, have some type of dialogue with the cit, the citizen or the subject in the barricade. Um a lot of times that would be through the Negotiations Unit, um, sometimes not; sometimes we, we're the ones that initiate that contact and, uh, we try to get them to come out voluntarily and if that doesn't work then we have to go to other tactics.

FARRELL: Uh, would it be usual for you all to make entry as quickly as you did in this situation or was there something about the facts and circumstances that accelerated your response?

CARROLL: Uh, the fact we knew we had somebody that was injured inside, um, we had some information that, we had information the person was shot inside the residence. Um, we also had information that they could hear some type of flailing around or flopping around inside the residence to make us think that there indeed was an injured person inside and we felt for his medical safety we needed to at least get a foothold in the door and try to determine what was going on inside the residence.

FARRELL: So based on the, uh, desire to render aid, um, things moved a little bit quicker than maybe they, they usually would?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok, um, the concern being that either the person was unable to ask for help or maybe needed help but couldn't get to a position where you guys could render aid?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok. Um, yeah, any questions?

FLANAGAN: Um, we kind of just talked about it a little bit right there but you used the term community caretaker. What, what does that mean?

CARROLL: Basically it's a, I guess for it's a legal term it's used to, um, kind of under search and seizure where we might make entry into a residence, um, without probable cause of a crime being committed without, um, their consent, without, uh, there would be an exigent circumstance that we would make entry and the reason we would make the exigent circumstance entry would be to render aid as a caretaker of the community for either a fire, some type of injury, or in this case the result of a gunshot to render aid or first aid.

FLANAGAN: So as, as a, a law enforcement officer, do you have a responsibility to go in there and render aid if it's necessary or determine if based on the facts that you had before you that it was necessary that there was a good chance that this person needed some sort of medical assistance?

CARROLL: Yes.

FLANAGAN: Um and then just a couple of other terms when, um, what is, uh, generally speaking, what does pre-alert mean?

CARROLL: The pre-alert is there may be a situation arising on the street where a one of our SWAT Commanders is notified of an ongoing event and just as a courtesy to the operators, the supervisor will call us and tell us of a pending event and then that allows us to maybe make arrangements if we were off duty or if we're doing something in the county to make arrangements to get ready to go to something like that and we can also monitor those channels.

FLANAGAN: So are there, are times when you are pre-alerted you don't actually end up getting called out?

CARROLL: Yes.

FLANAGAN: Um and then you also mentioned getting on the scene and gearing up. What is gearing up?

CARROLL: Uh it would mean getting into our tactical uniform, which in this case was a, uh, a, a Nomex Suit, we put on, we would, uh, put on our duty belt which has a thigh rig which is a holster on our leg with our sidearm, uh, putting on our body armor, putting on a helmet, um, catching our communications gear and, uh, I also in this case I grabbed my, uh, short rifle, um, which is a INAUDIBLE stand-off weapon that, uh, UMP, uh, 45 which would give us, um, a need to give us more fire power than our handgun.

FLANAGAN: And the equipment that you described there, uh, is that more than what the normal patrol officer would have?

CARROLL: Yes.

FLANAGAN: And you, you're not, the Fairfax County Police TAC Team, um, is a stand-alone unit; you're not a patrol officer who upon receiving a call leaves your duty and then goes to an event.

CARROLL: Right, we're a stand-alone unit. We do have guys that are supplemental who respond . . .

FLANAGAN: And what's the difference between you guys and supplemental?

CARROLL: Supplemental guys are; they're assignment is to patrol or to some other unit besides, uh, OSB and they respond to supplement the full-time team.

FLANAGAN: Ok, they train with you guys?

CARROLL: They do train with us, they have the same gear but their primary assignment would be another unit.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

FARRELL: Um, the officer that fired the shot, did you speak with him at all?

CARROLL: No.

FARRELL: And then from the time that you got the call and initiated your response, um, until the time you made entry, uh, how did that compare to usual responses or, um, was there any issue in your mind with the timeliness of the response?

CARROLL: Our response there was pretty quick; I thought our entry was a little slow.

FARRELL: Ok.

CARROLL: I thought we probably should have gone a little bit sooner but, uh, we were waiting for the HRV and that was en route so, um, I think the main frustration was that our commander wasn't, in our minds, we didn't think he knew what if he had standing to make entry.

FARRELL: Ok. Do you know if that was, uh, uh once the HRV got there, do you know if that issue had been resolved by then or if it was, um, that delay overlapped with the arrival of the HRV or whether or not; do you have any idea if that contributed to . . . ?

CARROLL: I think once the HRV got there, we put into place what we had planned on doing which was making entry but I think before that there was some issue going on back and forth between the, um, the Captain that's higher above us whether we had standing to do that but I think by the time HRV got there, which was what we were waiting on, um, we went ahead and made entry at that point.

FARRELL: So, um, would that, would it have been, um, I guess what my question would be do you know if you all would have made entry without the HRV?

CARROLL: That was some of the after-action, uh, debrief that we had and it was a lot of people's idea that we probably should have made some type of entry on that door . . .

FARRELL: Ok.

CARROLL: Um it would put us at greater risk; however, we did have reason to believe somebody in there was injured.

FARRELL: So it's sort of a, oh, um, you had to weigh the tactical advantage of having the HRV verses the, uh, need to get in there and render aid.

CARROLL: Uh, ha.

FARRELL: Um, ok, so there may have been some sort of delay there as that decision was made or there was because ultimately it was decided . . .

CARROLL: There was . . .

FARRELL: That the HRV would be utilized . . .

CARROLL: That's what we needed to use.

FARRELL: And that's how entry was made.

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok. Have you responded to other barricades where, um, a shot was fired, um, maybe not by the police officer but either the subject fired a shot at officers or at himself maybe committing suicide?

CARROLL: Yes.

FARRELL: Um would the response, what is the response to render aid to that person? Um, is it any different than a response to render aid to a person that had been shot by the police? Or what other maybe steps would be taken if a shot was fired, uh, and there's no information as to what's going on in the house?

CARROLL: If we had no information about what's going on in the house, it would be a little bit longer response trying to figure that out but in the fact we had information that we shot the police, the individual inside and I confirmed it with on-scene commander. So we had knowledge that it was going on so I think we had a more of an urgency to make entry.

FARRELL: What steps would be taken if, um, if it was like a suicide or just a shot within, within the residence at the point that you all have a reaction team in place? Would entry be made or would other, uh, means be utilized to attempt to communicate with the individual or get him to come out of the house?

CARROLL: We would, commonly, we would try to initiate contact either through a telephone and that would be involving Intel from family or friends or neighbors to get us contact through our Negotiations Unit or, um, with their telephones. If that's not possible, then we usually utilize the HRV through a loud speaker, um, sometimes it involves us putting a throw phone, which is a little portable telephone that is put up near the residence, and then over the HRV loud speaker we're telling them that is out there for them and can they come pick it up. IF there's no response, then the next step is usually, um, given a situation similar to this, would be to maybe

utilize a robot that would make entry and go and clear the residence, um, that's, that would be a common thing would be to put a robot, um, usually a lot of times it's EOD, um, our bomb unit would come up and utilize their, uh, their robots and they have a, uh, basically a camera on a pole that's on their robot that would usually breach a front window or a window that they can have access to to look inside the residence.

FARRELL: Ok. Um and you don't know how long the HRV was on scene prior to utilizing to make entry?

CARROLL: Not, I just think as soon as it got there, they put a team together on it and got it down there; I don't know the exact time but . . .

FARRELL: Cause you're on the Reaction Team down at the residence.

CARROLL: We're on the Reaction Team at the residence.

FARRELL: Ok.

FLANAGAN: Do you have any other questions?

FARRELL: You have anything else, uh, that you think we should know or we didn't ask or?

CARROLL: Not that I can recall.

FARRELL: Ok, that concludes the interview at 1355 hours.

Date of Interview: April 17, 2014  
Typist: Linda Powers

Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
May 27, 2014

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

It's March 4, 2013 at 1050 hours, uh, TAC Team Officer ANTHONY DEPOTO being interviewed by, uh, John Farrell and Chris Flanagan.

\* \* \* \* \*

FARRELL: Can you please state your name for the recording?

DEPOTO: Uh, Anthony William Depoto.

FARRELL: And if you could, tell me what your four or six-digit EIN is?

DEPOTO: 2653.

FARRELL: And how long have you been on the police department for?

DEPOTO: Approximately 18 and a half years.

FARRELL: And you're currently assigned to the TAC Team is that correct?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: And how long have you been assigned there?

DEPOTO: Since March, 2003.

FARRELL: Ok and we've explained to you that we're the lead investigators on an officer involved shooting that occurred back in August and we're conducting the criminal portion of the investigation is that correct?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok. Um and I know this is, um, sometime after the events that occurred that day; do you recall how you, um, got involved in this case?

May 27, 2014

DEPOTO: I believe we were called, uh, into this case and I believe we were at the Range training that day I believe and we got called down to Springfield, uh, for this case.

FARRELL: Ok and can you tell me how you, once you would have gotten the call, how would you have responded to the call?

DEPOTO: Uh, responded, uh, uh, to the emergency situation, uh, coming down the parkway, got off in Springfield and responded to the scene, uh, basically at the top of a hill and parked, uh, near a tot lot.

FARRELL: Ok and would you have been responding with lights and sirens on?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok, um, and would you once you, once you had gotten the call, um, you would have responded as quickly as possible?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: All right, um, and when you arrived on scene, tell me what you recall?

DEPOTO: Uh, when I arrived on scene, uh, it was I parked right near a tot lot, um, I remember having to pull my car up onto the, uh, sidewalk to make sure the roadway was clear, I, uh, put on, um, uh, I believe I put on my jumpsuit but I can't say that a hundred percent for sure and I throw on my vest and my helmet and I grabbed a, uh, a, uh, a long gun and then, uh, met up with several other officers and the only other point I remember is I was, uh, assigned and went to the delta side of the end row of townhouses near where the event was taking place.

FARRELL: Ok. And then what occurred from there?

DEPOTO: Uh, there was some discussion in reference to what our actions were gonna be and what we were going to do and how we were going to make entry and, uh, from what I understand from what I believe I remember, is that our HRV was en route and we were gonna wait gonna

wait till that got there and that we were gonna use, uh, the ram on the front of the HRV, uh, to make entry, uh, to the front door.

FARRELL: Ok, is that what occurred?

DEPOTO: That's what occurred, yes.

FARRELL: And at some point did you make entry into the residence?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: All right and tell me about that.

DEPOTO: Um, I was either the third or the fourth person, uh, in reference to operators that made entry into the house once the door was opened and we had, uh, information that there was someone laying in the foyer section of the house. Immediately upon making entry, uh, I saw a person laying down on the floor and, uh, uh, the, the door was busted open, there was some glass broken right there, he was laying there; didn't seem to have any life to him and, uh, um, that was it.

FARRELL: Did you, uh, enter into the home, clear any part of the home if you remember?

DEPOTO: No, no, I did not.

FARRELL: So you didn't bypass the decedent who was on the floor?

DEPOTO: No, I stayed right there; right in that general area that I can remember.

FARRELL: Ok.

DEPOTO: I don't remember going anywhere else in the house.

FARRELL: And you said that you received information that he was on the floor do you recall where that information came from or at what point you received that information?

DEPOTO: Um right when the door came open.

FARRELL: Ok.

DEPOTO: After they rammed the door open.

FARRELL: So it was after the door was open?

DEPOTO: Yeah, oh, yeah, yeah.

FARRELL: And you said the door was busted, glass was broken?

DEPOTO: There was some glass broken.

FARRELL: Anything else that you observed about the scene that you recall?

DEPOTO: Um, I remember that there was a, a handgun; what kind I don't recall whatsoever that was kind of near him and I believe, but I can't say a hundred percent for sure, that it was in a holster.

FARRELL: What was your TAC designator? Do you recall?

DEPOTO: At that time, I was, uh, TAC 7? I think I was TAC 7 at that time.

FARRELL: What are you now?

DEPOTO: But now I'm TAC 6.

FARRELL: Ok.

DEPOTO: So I'm pretty sure I was TAC 7.

FARRELL: Um, when you say you were assigned to the delta side of the end row of houses, what does that mean?

DEPOTO: That if you're facing, if you're facing the townhouse of that row of townhouses if you look to your far right that would be the delta.

FARRELL: Ok. And you said that, um, when you arrived on scene there was some discussion on how to enter the house?

DEPOTO: Yeah, what, what how we're gonna enter, what we're gonna do and then it was relayed to us that we were gonna stay put, HRV was almost there hooking the ram up and they were gonna make, they were gonna breach the door.

FARRELL: Is it pretty typical when you arrive down on scenes for different types of events that there's some sort of discussion about how to handle the event?

DEPOTO: Oh, yeah.

FARRELL: So that was typical?

DEPOTO: Oh, yeah.

FARRELL: Uh, so you guys arrived on scene, there's discussion, um, were you briefed of what had occurred to some degree?

DEPOTO: That there, I can't, I can't even remember; I can't remember exactly what I was briefed on in reference to that.

FARRELL: Ok. You knew it was an officer involved shooting?

DEPOTO: I believe so; I believe I was aware at that time, I believe. But I can't, again, I can't say a hundred percent for sure.

FARRELL: And then from the time that you arrived on scene until the time that entry was made in the home, um, would, was there anything, uh, unique or different about how long that took in comparison to different types of or similar types of, of events you respond to?

DEPOTO: Not necessarily. Everything's; all of them are kind of different so not necessarily.

FARRELL: So there wasn't anything where you thought oh, wow, we're moving way to quick or, wow, this is taking way too long?

DEPOTO: No, uh, huh.

FARRELL: It was about . . .

DEPOTO: I mean for me, no, cause it's all they're all kind of different so, no.

FARRELL: Uh, have you ever been on an event where you're like, wow, this is taking a long time?

DEPOTO: Oh, yeah.

FARRELL: Or wow this is, wow, this one moved quick?

DEPOTO: Yeah, but more or so gosh this is taking a long time.

FARRELL: But you don't, you don't recall having that impression on this event? It was about appropriate for what, what you recall?

DEPOTO: From what I can remember, yeah.

FARRELL: Ok, so you arrived on scene there's discussions about the, um, how you're gonna approach the home and then you all learn that the HRV is en route and you decide that . . .

DEPOTO: It's almost there, yeah.

FARRELL: Ok and when you say HRV, what does that mean?

DEPOTO: Hostage Rescue Vehicle which is a basic armoured vehicle.

FARRELL: What's the advantage of having an HRV on a call like this?

DEPOTO: Um, it, it allows officers that can be put inside the vehicle and it gives them basically cover.

FARRELL: And you said that they attached a ram to the front of it?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: Ok and that was how the door was entered?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: The door was breached through the ram. And then you received information that there was a person lying on the floor . . .

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: And entry was made.

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: And, uh, what was the purpose of making entry into the home at that point?

DEPOTO: Um, essentially just to check to see what the guy's status was.

FARRELL: Ok and if he had been alive and or if he had been; what, what would you all done?

What, when you say once you checked his status, what is done once the status is checked?

DEPOTO: Um, if, if he would have shown some types of sign, some type of sign of life that there's no doubt that we would have called rescue in immediately.

FARRELL: Ok.

DEPOTO: I knew they were right near the top of the hill.

FARRELL: So rescue was staging on scene?

DEPOTO: From what, I'm almost positive they were.

FARRELL: Uh, ha, ok.

DEPOTO: I think they were even, I think, I can't say for sure but I think they might have even been there before I arrived on scene but I can't say a hundred percent for sure.

FARRELL: So your job once you guys at that point is to render aid and make sure he gets whatever medical attention he, he needed?

DEPOTO: Absolutely.

FARRELL: However, based on your observation, it didn't appear that he was alive at that point.

DEPOTO: It didn't seem like it, no.

FARRELL: But you didn't check him for signs of life.

DEPOTO: I did not.

FARRELL: Ok. Do you remember, uh, who else from your team was there if, once again I know this has been awhile, but from the TAC Team?

DEPOTO: Like on my side on the delta side or?

FARRELL: Or when you make entry into the house.

DEPOTO: Uh, I know it was myself, Jey Phillips, Lee Northop, uh, I know Walt Fasci, I know he was somewhere near there but I can't remember if he made entry or not.

FARRELL: Ok.

DEPOTO: And, uh, I think Guck, Lance Guckenberger was I think.

FARRELL: Did you observe anybody move the decedent?

DEPOTO: No.

FARRELL: Ok and that, uh, the weapon that you saw, did anybody; did you touch or move that weapon?

DEPOTO: No, uh, huh.

FARRELL: Um, you said you've been on the TAC Team since, uh, 2003; can you just explain generally what the responsibilities of the team are?

DEPOTO: Uh, general responsibilities are, uh, barricades, high risk arrests, search warrant, basic search warrants, VIP protection, surveillance, um, a lot of training and teaching and instructing.

FARRELL: And you all are a, a full-time standing unit?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: And you, you have specialized training?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: Um and you all train together regularly?

DEPOTO: For the most part, yes.

FARRELL: And the training, your training and expertise leads you to be, uh, more skilled than the average patrol officer in responding to situations type, uh, like these?

DEPOTO: I would say so, yes.

FARRELL: And, um, you train for these types of situations, correct?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: And you all have protocols?

DEPOTO: Yes.

FARRELL: Um, was there anything different about this case than, than or anything that you recall being different than how you would usually respond to a similar type case?

DEPOTO: No.

FARRELL: Ok.

DEPOTO: Not that I can recall.

FARRELL: And when you arrive on scene, um, as a member of the TAC Team, you routinely wait for other members of the TAC Team to respond, um . . .

DEPOTO: For this type of situation, yes.

FARRELL: Ok, you wouldn't just grab a bunch of patrol officers and . . . ?

DEPOTO: It would depend; it would really depend on the situation.

FARRELL: Routinely though you would want other members of your team?

DEPOTO: Yeah, cause I think we were all pretty much together that day so.

FARRELL: And why, why, why is it that you want to respond or work together with guys from your team on these types of calls?

DEPOTO: Just because we train together all the time.

FARRELL: Chris?

FLANAGAN: Um, you said when you, um, first went in, um, if the guy had shown signs of life that you would have called for rescue. From, and you can explain it either way, were you told or did you observe anybody that actually went to him to check to see . . . ?

DEPOTO: Paul DeHaven.

FLANAGAN: Paul DeHaven?

DEPOTO: Yeah, immediately once we immediately made entry, did a quick clear of that immediate area and seemed like Paul DeHaven was in immediately after that.

FLANAGAN: And when you say clear, what does that mean?

DEPOTO: Just a quick clear. Make sure that there's no other threat in that immediate area that we can hold that briefly for a second so we can get rescue in to figure out what we have, you know, if, if and what stage he's in, does he, you know, is he even alive.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

DEPOTO: So but he didn't seem to be that way.

FLANAGAN: And, um, Paul DeHaven is part of your team?

DEPOTO: He is one of the Tactical Paramedics.

FLANAGAN: Ok and he went to him and what did he; did he advise you of anything about the guy's status?

DEPOTO: Um, after he did a bunch of evaluating and then he called for a rescue person to come in to verify that there was no and then he also did a separate evaluation that there was no sign of life.

May 27, 2014

FLANAGAN: Ok. And, um, I guess generally speaking, and I know circumstances are different for all cases, but are there times when you, the TAC Team or the SWAT Team, is called out to a situation and as members of the team arrive, they could be deployed for certain assignments?

DEPOTO: Oh, yeah.

FLANAGAN: Ok and was; did that happen on, on this particular . . . let me ask you this specifically were you deployed when you arrived while other TAC Team members may have been briefing or coming up with a plan?

DEPOTO: Yeah, I'm pretty sure I was.

FLANAGAN: Ok and, and when you were deployed, what was your assignment?

DEPOTO: To go to the delta side of the house as a Reaction Team, uh, for the event that was ongoing right then.

FLANAGAN: Ok and explain to me what that means like when you're, what is your, what are your responsibilities when you're deployed down at the delta side?

DEPOTO: Um, basically we're just kind of down there to set up in the event that we needed to make a hasty entry for whatever reason or if we needed to take anyone, uh, in reference to take control or take anyone that may exit the house so we can deal with them at that point. So basically start relieving patrol out of that hot area right there around the house.

FLANAGAN: Ok, so even as a TAC Team member, you're deployed down there you're not being deployed down there to, to make entry; you're, you're holding the situation and then responding to whatever may happen.

DEPOTO: Correct.

FLANAGAN: Um and are other, I know you don't know what other guys are doing on that particular instance, but, um, from your experience on the TAC Team, when guys are deployed to

May 27, 2014

those roles where they're, whether they're covering the delta side or, or any cover position, um, in your experience when you haven't been that guy, are you briefing, are you getting more information . . .

DEPOTO: Could be assigned to some other type of role whether it be a sniper position or you're assigned to the Command Post or whatever, yeah.

FLANAGAN: And what happens at the Command Post? In your experience when you; not on this particular day cause you weren't there . . .

DEPOTO: Right.

FLANAGAN: But generally speaking when you're, when you're not in one of those, and I may be using the wrong term correct me if I am, but if you're not like one of the forward deployed guys, deployed guys and you're back up at the Command Post, what's going on there?

DEPOTO: Uh, usually coming up with whatever surrender ritual may come out, whatever plan that may need to be, uh, uh, devised in reference to taking care of whatever situation may arise from the event that you're on essentially is what you may be doing or waiting for more information that may be coming in either via a negotiator that's possibly already on scene or from, uh, patrol officers that are providing more information and then being deployed at that point so it just really depends.

FLANAGAN: Um and you gave examples of some of that information too. I guess even, I guess asking you more questions about what other information are you looking for; are you, are you guys trying to get information on like the schematics of the buildings that you may or may not have to go into?

May 27, 2014

DEPOTO: Schematics of the buildings, who or who may not be in the house, are there people still in the immediate area that may need to be removed or, you know, escorted out of that area so that they're not injured; it just depends.

FLANAGAN: And how, how do you do that, how do you like for the schematics say let's say you guys are responding down to, um, whether it's a townhouse or a single family home, what resources do you guys use or are you part of that that actually gets the schematics of a house?

DEPOTO: No, um, I've only done that like once so I'm not usually part of the, the small entry group that goes and tries to find schematics so.

FLANAGAN: Ok, um, in your experience has it ever just been like, you know, like maybe a patrol officer was down there, what does he see, is he giving you . . .

DEPOTO: Oh, yeah.

FLANAGAN: His best information . . .

DEPOTO: Absolutely.

FLANAGAN: As far as where the door is, what's behind the door or?

DEPOTO: Absolutely.

FLANAGAN: Ok, um, it's not just maybe an apartment complex where you check with the leasing office . . .

DEPOTO: Oh, yeah, no . . .

FLANAGAN: And . . .

DEPOTO: It could be from a citizen that's been in the house, a family member, whatever.

FLANAGAN: Ok. Those are only the questions I had.

FARRELL: Um, you have any questions for us?

DEPOTO: No.

May 27, 2014

FARRELL: Ok, um, that concludes the interview at 1108 hours.

Date of Interview: March 4, 2014

Typist: Linda Powers

Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
May 27, 2014

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

It's March 4, 2014 at 1136 hours. Detective Farrell and Detective Flanagan interviewing JEY PHILLIPS regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred August 29.

\* \* \* \* \*

FARRELL: If you would just state your name for the recording?

PHILLIPS: Jey Phillips.

FARRELL: Ok and what's your EIN?

PHILLIPS: My EIN is 2900 or the employee number is 316337.

FARRELL: And how long have you been on the department?

PHILLIPS: Approximately 16 years.

FARRELL: And how long have you been with the TAC Team?

PHILLIPS: Uh, came on our supplemental team in 2001; came on the full-time team in, uh, 2007.

FARRELL: Ok and I've explained to you that Chris and I are investigation the criminal side, aspect of an officer involved shooting is that correct?

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: And do you recall how you became involved in the call?

PHILLIPS: Uh, yes, sir, I was actually working a, uh, Metro rail detail down there off of, uh, Huntington, or actually South Kings Highway in Huntington area down the Route 1 area, um, when the call came out I was listening to it over my earpiece, um, could hear for what was happening as far as the officers down there were concerned. Eventually I heard I think the Duty

May 27, 2014

Officer started requesting for the TAC Team, uh, myself and Officer Digiulian who was working with me down there at the Metro, um, started heading to our cars and started heading to the location. Um as we started heading there, that's when the actual full call out came for us to, to respond.

FARRELL: So you all were en route even before a call out was made.

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir, we had already started. I think some of the guys started, uh, texting each other. Uh, I think some of the guys were out here in, um, at our Range and we started texting each other like, hey, we might start heading that way, it looks like we might start getting, getting called out so we try to cut down on our response time so we already started, uh, moving towards that direction.

FARRELL: Ok and did you respond lights and siren?

PHILLIPS: Uh, yeah, if I remember correctly. Once the call officially came for TAC call out and the pagers went off, um, I think we went lights and sirens cause it was, um, I want to say midafternoon where traffic started getting heavy and we had to, uh, start making our way with lights and sirens to the location.

FARRELL: So in terms of a typical call out, you were a little bit ahead.

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: Um and then explain to me what happened once you arrived on scene.

PHILLIPS: Uh, as soon as I got on scene, I remember parking, I don't know exactly where I parked; parked and, uh, pulled my radio out so as I started to get dressed I can hear anything that would be pertinent information. Um, I went ahead and got all my gear on, um, I actually did not put a jumpsuit on, I remember that specifically, cause I was still wearing a T-shirt under and I just threw my tactical vest was already on from the Metro call so, um, it didn't take me long to

gear up and all. I think if I remember correctly I grabbed the, I grabbed I think it was our less lethal or I might have grabbed my UMP, uh, I can't remember but I started heading around to meet up with some of the other senior officers that were there. Um I was then told, um, I don't remember who, but I was part going to be part of the Reaction Team, um, so we were able to myself, TAC 3, which is Lee Northrop, TAC 6 I think now was, uh, Tony Depoto, um, TAC 9 at the time would have been Lance Guckenberger and, uh, one of our supplemental guys, Walt Fasci, started making our way around the back of the townhomes till we were able to, uh, get to the, uh, Bravo side of the target townhome. Uh, but we stood on the side, uh, and waited for further direction.

FARRELL: And when you say Bravo side, if you're facing the townhome, what side would that be?

PHILLIPS: I apologize, it would actually be the Delta side; it was gonna be the far right side. If you're staring at the townhome, the far right side and we were actually separated from the target townhome by another townhome so we were standing on the side of that adjacent townhome to the right of the target location.

FARRELL: Ok and so that's you, Northrop, Depoto and Guckenberger and Fasci?

PHILLIPS: If I remember correctly, yes, sir.

FARRELL: Ok and then what happens from there?

PHILLIPS: Um, I think some, I remember, uh, Guckenberger we were all wondering why is it taking so long for the HRV to get down there, um, the plan, if I remember correctly over the radio, was that we were going to push the door open with the ram on the HRV, uh, to verify to see if the guy was inside still, if we can, you know, get some type of response from him – something. Um, however, it took a long time for the HRV to get there so Officer Guckenberger

May 27, 2014

decided to head up towards the command post to see what was going on. Um, he's kind of the expert of the HRV so he went up there and I didn't see him again. About ten minutes later, HRV started to come down, um, it popped the curb – I don't remember who was driving it – I remember Officer Finn was telling us over the earpiece, um, that they're gonna try to push in the door with the, uh, ram aperture on the, uh, on the HRV. Um, while that was happening, myself, MPO Northrop, uh, MPO Depoto and I think Walt Fasci all started to devise a plan figuring we're gonna be the entry team and we gotta figure out who was gonna do what. Um, MPO Lee decided to take lethal, uh, that he had a UMP with him, MPO I mean, uh, PFC Fasci was gonna be the second person in with also I think lethal, um, I was carrying I want to say I think it was the less lethal and I was gonna be a hands-on guy if needed and MPO Depoto was also gonna be a hands-on; I'm not sure what he had as far as weapon is concerned. Um, HRV pulled up, uh, popped the curb, um, and slowly pushed open the door and as soon as the door opened up, I got over the radio piece, um, from MPO Finn, yeah, the guy's laying right in the foyer area, he's laying down it doesn't look like he's moving. Um, at that point in time, the HRV backed off and us four officers made entry into the, uh, into the structure again with MPO Northrop, PFC Fasci, myself and then MPO Depoto in that line of order if I remember correctly.

FARRELL: Ok, um, what do you recall, uh, seeing when you entered the residence?

PHILLIPS: As soon as I rounded the corner, I remember seeing it looks like the his legs and feet laying right there in the foyer area, um, we opened the door, um, MPO Northrop and PFC Fasci saw him but then pushed beyond him covering hot areas, uh, I came in I think I slung my, um, less lethal to my, to the back of me and I looked over top of the deceased and I can see the blood and on his, he's laying down on his left side I could, I think I saw a bullet, not the shell, but the actual bullet laying kind of in the blood or right off to the left side of him. Um, we were

May 27, 2014

going to see, check to see if he was, um, deceased, uh, we decided not to because we knew we had our medic which should have been, which was, uh, Paul DeHaven, if I remember correctly in our HRV which was right there. So we called for our medic to come up to get a verification, um, and I just stood there in the kitchen area waited for MPO DeHaven to come in. Uh, MPO DeHaven then stood over the individual and started doing his medical, and started making his pronounce, uh, pronounced him, uh, I guess dead.

FARRELL: So you didn't touch or move the decedent?

PHILLIPS: No, sir; never touched him, never moved him.

FARRELL: Did you see a weapon in his proximity?

PHILLIPS: I did not.

FARRELL: Um and when you entered you said he was on, you saw a bullet to his side; did you touch or move that bullet?

PHILLIPS: I did not.

FARRELL: Did you end up clearing any other part of the house?

PHILLIPS: I did not. Once he was pronounced, um, I think the other officers it might have been MPO Northrop and Fasci continued to maybe clear the living room area, I'm not a hundred percent sure; I didn't watch them, uh, but once MPO DeHaven came in and started doing his medical, um, I figured my job was done there so I started to head out of the residence.

FARRELL: So you're, um, entry into the residence just is into the foyer and into the kitchen.

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: To allow other personnel to get to the decedent?

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: Do you recall who cleared the upstairs of the townhome?

PHILLIPS: I do not.

FARRELL: Um and then you saw the bullet and you saw him laying on his back?

PHILLIPS: He was laying on his back, yeah; he was like almost flat out on his back. Um, I don't remember where his hands were but I just remember seeing the pool of blood to the left side of him and what appeared to be a, uh, bullet, um, also laying right there which kind of was unusual for, you know, you never really see a bullet outside of, you know, exiting somebody so, um, it was laying in that close proximity to him.

FARRELL: When you arrived on scene, um, were you briefed by anybody or were there other tactical officers already on scene INAUDIBLE?

PHILLIPS: Yeah, um, I think who briefed; I don't remember who briefed me. Normally I get with either TAC 1 or TAC 2 and I don't remember which one of those guys were on scene which is Lieutenant Bauer or Sergeant Reiff. I think Sergeant Reiff still was in transit to get there, he, he never made it there in, in time, um, so it might have been Lieutenant Bauer. Um, maybe even Captain Perez, now Major Perez; I'm not a hundred percent sure, uh, but we knew we had, what we try to do as a SWAT Team is try to go ahead and mitigate some of that in the sense of going start setting ourselves up in certain positions, uh, to relieve patrol. So a lot of us senior guys we just already make a quick Reaction Team and we started heading around so it might not have even been briefed personally by anybody but I heard what was going on through our earpieces and also listening to the radio traffic when I was down at the Metro all the way up to the scene.

FARRELL: So you get there and you guys just start migrating towards wherever?

PHILLIPS: Yeah and if I remember correctly, MPO Northrop I always try to, uh, MPO Northrop is our informal team leader, um, and normally when he sees me he'll probably say, hey, Jey you're with me and call me nicknames Dog. He's like Dog you're with me, um, so I went

ahead and hooked up with MPO Northrop and he had already kind of put a Reaction Team together with myself, the other three officers or four officers that I mentioned earlier.

FARRELL: Ok, um, and you've responded to barricades in the past as a member of the TAC Team?

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: Similar type . . .

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: Uh, events. Was there anything different about this event, um, based on your training and experience from how you responded or from how things went from when you arrived and up until you make entry into the house or was it pretty standard?

PHILLIPS: It was pretty standard, um, from the call that went out, um, the only thing that was that kind of made me think a little bit more about it we knew that there was at least a shot fired from an officer from what I was hearing over the radio as I was arriving. So that heightened the alert a little bit in the sense of we don't know what the guy's mentality would be, one, or two if he was injured inside. Um, again, we had no idea as far as if the officer actually struck him or if he just fired and missed now the guy's barricading himself in. That's the reason why we were calling for the HRV to come up and breach the door. Uh, we were thinking of a at least I know our Reaction Team was thinking, I was, um, a community caretaker point of view of saying if he was shot, we have to get in there to try to render aid, um, but yet we don't want to do it recklessly, um, by just kicking in the front door when he could have not been shot and he's laying in wait for us so we wanted to do it as safely as possible by using our HRV to at least breach the door. Um, the plan was is once the door was breached, uh, we were most likely going to insert, uh, electronic devices whether that be a, um, recon scout or the EOD's robot which was

May 27, 2014

already prepared to go in, but once the door was breached and MPO Finn said, 'he's laying right there on the foyer', uh, we made a decision, a tactical decision, to go ahead and, and advance on him.

FARRELL: So in terms of your duty as community caretakers, um, do you, um, as soon as you guys heard that he was laying down there, do you abort the plan to send in electronic devices?

PHILLIPS: Correct.

FARRELL: Then you all respond in there.

PHILLIPS: Immediately went in to try to see if we can, figured he was laying down, he was, he was shot, he was injured. Um, I am a former EMT, um, so I was gonna provide whatever care I can give once I got in there and I think that's one of the reasons why we decided to have MPO Northrop and Fasci as being lethal and me being hands-on, um, but once the door was breached in, MPO Finn saw him laying there we went ahead and made entry see if we can help him out.

FARRELL: Ok and based on your observations, did you think he was deceased?

PHILLIPS: I did.

FARRELL: And, uh, and I know talking to you this long after the event, it makes it a little hard to calculate time frames but from when you all responded, I know you, uh, there was a little bit of, um, uh, you're a little bit, you guys noted that it took HRV a little bit to get there . . .

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: But overall, um, do you think the response was quick or average or slow for?

PHILLIPS: The time from the TAC all out or the time that I got on scene as a Reaction Team member?

May 27, 2014

FARRELL: Well, that's, that's; we'll do both of them from the, the call out until when you're able to walk in there.

PHILLIPS: Um, I think on both, both scenarios we were there extremely quick, um, one because we were listening to the radio traffic prior to, um also, we were still working so it's not like we had to come from our houses. Um the majority of us were already suited up because we were at the Metro stops working Rail Safe, um, so I think the response to the scene was extremely fast for a SWAT Team, um, I think it was also extremely fast to have our HRV there, um, ready to push in that front door. It was a brand new HRV and that was one of the reasons why we got it with the, uh, ram, um, device on the front, um, so I think it was extremely quick. I think what the delay was is that we knew our HRV was there and we were as a Reaction Team was like why isn't it coming down, we know it's here, why isn't it coming down? That's when Lance left us to go figure out what was going on and I don't know what the holdup was.

FARRELL: But overall it was still a quick response.

PHILLIPS: Absolutely, extremely quick.

FARRELL: It was just that since you were there and you guys, you're just waiting for it to come down.

PHILLIPS: Extremely quick, yes, sir.

FARRELL: Ok, um, and when you say HRV, what does that mean?

PHILLIPS: Uh, Hostage Rescue Vehicle.

FARRELL: And UMP?

PHILLIPS: Uh, Universal Machine Pis, Machinegun Pistol. It's H &K.

FARRELL: And a part of your job as a standing member of the TAC Team is training, you guys train for these types of events?

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: And you train in a team setting?

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: And when you respond to these types of calls, you prefer to deal them, deal with them with members of the TAC Team is that correct?

PHILLIPS: Prefer to, yes, sir.

FARRELL: So lacking some sort of exigency, um, you wait for other members of the team to get there.

PHILLIPS: Correct.

FARRELL: Assignments are given out and then responses are made, which are basically dictated by the situation?

PHILLIPS: Uh, dictated by the situation and the experience on the members that are there on that scene. Um, you have some of the senior guys, like I said, MPO Northrop or MPO Finn, TAC 3 or TAC 4, uh, we kind of follow that direction but the majority of the team, um, are very experienced operators so we make decisions at times on our own, um, that won't jeopardize the either the mission or any of the officers or any of the citizens that are involved but we have the autonomy to do so if we needed to.

FARRELL: And based on the information you all had and, and the fact that an officer had fired a weapon . . .

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: You said it was a little bit more exigent?

PHILLIPS: Yeah, absolutely, absolutely.

FARRELL: Why is that?

May 27, 2014

PHILLIPS: Well, we were looking at it in a sense of, like I said before, one of two things have happened, the officer fired the weapon in response to something and was hit the individual and the individual's down and needs help, um, or the officer fired the weapon, missed now the individual's inside laying in wait. Um, so we had to weigh that and we would prefer not to have gone in, however, if he was hit, we have to absolutely respond to that and we have to make sure that we can at least provide some type of life saving care to the individual. So that's what put us under the gun to try to breach the door to get in there as quickly as possible and, again, if he wasn't laying right there where our HRV guys could see him, our plan was to start implementing some type of electronic devices to get him in there; I'm almost positive, uh, EOD's robot was already ready staged, ready to go in.

FARRELL: So for example if, if an officer had, uh, fired a shot and it had been known by all that he had not been hit, most likely you would have used electronic devices?

PHILLIPS: Absolutely.

FARRELL: Or, or other; you most likely would not have made entry at that point?

PHILLIPS: Absolutely. If we would have known he was not hit, officer was able to tell us, yeah, I fired and I hit the door . . .

FARRELL: Right.

PHILLIPS: Um and the guy retreated back in the room, absolutely, we would not have went in. We would have been a standard barricade for us at that point in time, um, we probably would still breach the door, eventually we're gonna have to breach the door but we would have give the commands, we would have got on the PA System, we would have had him come out, um, worst case scenario we started working our gas plan of trying to get him to extract out of his own house, uh, we try to do everything possible before we actually have to make entry in. We prefer

May 27, 2014

not to put ourselves in any harm's way just to get somebody who's just a single suspect barricaded into a house so we try to do everything other than going in. The reason why this was a little bit different is cause we weren't sure if the individual was hit or not and we had, we have to, uh, have a duty to, to respond to help that individual if he was hit and wasn't able to communicate to us.

FARRELL: And if, um, if he had been hit and he was communicating and he had said I need help and you, he had shown his hands and you all would have made an immediate entry or, or immediately rendered aid?

PHILLIPS: Absolutely. As soon as if he was in there and again this is, um, speculation in the sense of if he was hit and he was able to, you know, show us his hands and all this stuff, we would have absolutely went in there and rendered aid to him immediately. If he couldn't get out to us, we would have most likely had him crawl out to us if possible, um, we would have made sure we still had cover on him, make sure he was, he was unarmed and then we would have had our medic, our Tactical Medic, immediately proceed to give him some type of aid.

FARRELL: So essentially it's a combination of the fact that he may or may not be hit, which you're not sure about . . .

PHILLIPS: Right.

FARRELL: And he may or may not be able to respond . . .

PHILLIPS: Right.

FARRELL: Which sort of put you in the middle ground where you're making entry and you're trying to render aid but at the same time you have to balance the danger to yourselves and officers on scene.

PHILLIPS: Yes, sir.

FARRELL: Ok.

FLANAGAN: I don't have questions.

FARRELL: Um, is there anything else that you'd like to add or you think that we need to know about this or . . . ?

PHILLIPS: No, I mean like I said, my reaction and I think our team's reaction was appropriate and once we got on scene we did everything we possibly could, uh, but once we realized this was no longer a SWAT event because the guy was deceased, uh, our team pulled out and let CIB or let the detectives take over from there but other than that, no.

FARRELL: Ok. I appreciate it. Uh, that concludes the interview at 1156 hours.

Date of Interview: March 4, 2014  
Typist: Linda Powers

Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
May 16, 2014

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

It's April 23, 2014 at 1405 hours in CIB; Detectives Farrell and Flanagan interviewing Sergeant PETER MASSARO regarding officer involved shooting that occurred on August 29, 2013.

\* \* \* \* \*

FARRELL: If you would, just state your name for the recording.

MASSARO: Peter J. Massaro.

FARRELL: And how long have you been a Fairfax County Police Officer?

MASSARO: Eighteen years.

FARRELL: And, if you would, what is your four digit and six digit EIN?

MASSARO: My four digit is 2794 and my six digit is 309625.

FARRELL: And you're currently a Sergeant on the police department, is that correct?

MASSARO: That's correct.

FARRELL: Um, back in August of 2013, where were you assigned to as a, as a Sergeant?

MASSARO: I was supervisor of Basic Training at the Fairfax County Criminal Justice Academy.

FARRELL: And were you a member of any supplemental teams?

MASSARO: Yes, I was a member of the supplemental, uh, the decentralized SWAT Team and I was functioning as a Sergeant on that team.

FARRELL: And how long have you been a member of the SWAT Team, the TAC Team?

MASSARO: Almost 14 years.

FARRELL: And how long have you been a supervisor on that unit?

MASSARO: Uh, three years now.

FARRELL: And as a member of the, the TAC Team you receive specialized training, is that correct?

MASSARO: That's correct.

FARRELL: And that training is different from training that your average patrol officer receives?

MASSARO: That's correct with respect to weapons and tactics.

FARRELL: Ok and in the course of your 14 years, um, as a member of the TAC Team, um, have you responded to high risk events or warrant services and, and barricades?

MASSARO: Yes.

FARRELL: And what other types of calls is TAC routinely used for?

MASSARO: Um, mostly for high risk warrants and high risk apprehensions, um, and barricade situations and anything directed such as stake outs or VIP protection details, um, anything of that nature.

FARRELL: And you receive specialized training to respond to those types of calls.

MASSARO: That's correct.

FARRELL: And the, the TAC Team trains together as, as units?

MASSARO: Yes.

FARRELL: And you train with the Decentralized team and also with the full-time team?

MASSARO: That is correct.

FARRELL: Ok and if you would just explain the role of the Decentralized SWAT Team.

MASSARO: The Decentralized SWAT Team, um, in theory can function as a separate team for the county, uh; the operators are fully trained and fully equipped to do that and they have their

own leadership cadre. The main purpose of the Decentralized SWAT Team is to support the full-time team, um, and that means that we will provide operators, equipment and essentially personnel, um, we're a manpower unit for the full-time team so we can flush out the full-time team, uh, with 19 members if necessary, uh, we can get any type of equipment that the team might need such as trucks or support bands and things of that nature to a scene, um, so, uh, we're a manpower and equipment pool if you will.

FARRELL: And a member of the Decentralized Team, um, can just be plugged into the regular team?

MASSARO: That's correct. Once they're trained, it takes about a year or so to get fully trained and into the rotation, but once they're fully trained and equipped, it can be interchanged with full-time members in theory.

FARRELL: Ok. And regarding the case we're investigating, this officer involved shooting from back in August of 2013, can you tell me how you got involved in, in the case and just explain to me your involvement.

MASSARO: I was, uh, paged out for the barricade in West Springfield, uh, while I was at the Police Academy working. Responded with my cruiser, I was on call and, uh, arrived on scene and took charge of or assisted in the team, the reaction team that was placed in the HRV, that is the HRV that's equipped with the what we call the ram on the front of the vehicle and, uh, I went inside the HRV and I was directed by, um, Jeff Reiff, one of the team leaders, to go inside the HRV and, um, fill that role. I believe I was inside with Steve Carroll and Lance Guckenberger and I believe myself and one other individual present; it might have been Jon Gubanich, I'm not sure. I believe it was four of us present inside the vehicle the front. It could have been Jeff Finn too.

FARRELL: Ok.

MASSARO: I'm not really sure which; there was another subject in the vehicle with me.

FARRELL: Ok. And then what happened from there?

MASSARO: Um, we were directed as part of the plan to go ahead and make a breach at the front door, that is we were going to take the HRV and just push the front door open to give us a, um, a breach and an ability to look inside the residence, a foothold, um, also to open that residence up so that if there was anybody injured inside we could hear them or we could hear their call for help and that we could also put forth a call that is an audible, um, call to that person to come out; try to ascertain through that open door what we had. Uh, we were told that a shot was fired by a patrol officer at that time and that the subject appeared to have been hit and the door had been slammed by the subject and it remained closed upon our arrival. So the idea was to safely push the door open and make a call inside the house and/or render aid and rescue.

FARRELL: Ok and did that occur?

MASSARO: Uh, we did successfully breach the door, um, very easily and, uh, it, we immediately determined that the subject was laying in the foyer, he was on his back, uh, you could clearly see from inside the vehicle, I was looking through the front windshield, that, um, there was a great deal of blood on the front of his shirt, he was wearing a white T-shirt, and he was laying, uh, with his feet towards the door almost as if he had fallen backwards onto his back, face up, feet towards the door.

FARRELL: Ok.

MASSARO: In the foyer and, uh, from there we immediately told the reaction team on the outside of the ve, of the home, we had a secondary reaction team to make immediate entry so the I could guess I could say that was actually the primary reaction team because the vehicle born

reaction team was buttoned up inside the HRV. So, um, we made the radio call outside that, hey, he's laying in the front in the foyer and go ahead and, uh, make immediate entry and render aid.

FARRELL: And did they make immediate entry?

MASSARO: Immediate entry, yes.

FARRELL: And did there come a time when you entered the residence?

MASSARO: I did not enter the residence because of the fact that, uh, we already had, uh, close to a dozen operators inside the home I would think and I, once I exited the vehicle, I went up to the front foyer and I did observe the subject from about two or three feet away but I did not enter the residence. I thought that's not INAUDIBLE there's a lot of blood on the floor and I just didn't need to have a lot of people in there. The house was cleared immediately and the medics were rendering or checking his vitals at that time so I just thought it best not to make more of a crowd inside. I didn't want to get my boots bloody.

FARRELL: From where, um, you observed the individual laying in the foyer, um, did you observe anyone move him dramatically from that location?

MASSARO: No.

FARRELL: To another part of the house?

MASSARO: No, I did not.

FARRELL: Were you able to observe a weapon at all?

MASSARO: I did not see a weapon.

FARRELL: When you responded to the scene from the Academy, um, how did you respond, uh, did you respond with lights and sirens?

MASSARO: Yes, I did.

FARRELL: And as a member of, uh, the TAC Team, um, I assume over the years you've been called out plenty of times, um, how would you, um, describe your response from to this call in terms of from when you got the call to when you arrived would it have been quicker since you were coming from work or would it have been about the same or was there anything that you noted about the timeliness of the response?

MASSARO: I thought the time; I thought we were very timely. In fact I thought because of the fact that there had been gunfire, it was communicated to us that there had been shots fired, um, we I would say we probably responded in a more, uh, what would be the proper word, um, in a more, uh, heightened response. I mean we made every effort to get there to support patrol because all we received on the pager was there was an officer involved shooting so we didn't know if the officer had been hit or if the subject was still at large or shooting at the police so we weren't really sure via the page that this was like a stabilized situation so I remember getting there as quickly as I could.

FARRELL: Ok and when you arrive on scene, um, or when you usually arrive on scene, um, you all want to wait for other members of the TAC Team to get there before you make an entry or take . . .

MASSARO: Yeah, usually, yeah, absolutely get enough people together and equipment and get a plan together and do a leader's recon make sure we know what we're doing, where patrol's located at, relieve patrol of their duties and take over their spot, take over the inner perimeter, um, and you know then work the problem.

FARRELL: And, um, why is it that as a member of the TAC Team you'd prefer to have other TAC operators with you rather than just grab whatever patrol officers were there and . . .

MASSARO: Safety, uh, it's all officer safety. Um, that situation potentially, um, from what little you know at the time, is a very volatile situation and very violent and so you would want to have, um, a fully assembled, equipped and briefed people, um, that are used to working with each other and used to that type of, um, level of violence if you will.

FARRELL: Ok.

MASSARO: From what you know at the time.

FARRELL: So the fact that you all train together and, and you guys have worked these types of calls together and . . .

MASSARO: We're the appropriate unit for that type of response.

FARRELL: Ok and you all have access to, um, equipment that the average patrol officer wouldn't have either weapons or . . . ?

MASSARO: That's correct.

FARRELL: Ok and a decision was made to utilize the HRV, can you explain to me what that is?

MASSARO: HRV is a hostage rescue vehicle; it's a fully armored car, if you will. Um, it's capable of withstanding that particular model up to a 50 caliber round, uh, which is very significant so it can withstand basically all small arms that we would encounter here in the county which makes it very safe to use as a barricade, very safe to arrive and put officers into to get up close to a scene, uh, to negotiate from, um, to make a breach as we did; you can go right up to the front of the house and regardless if the subject were to fire at you or anything, it would be impervious to direct fire.

FARRELL: And is that a piece of equipment that you guys routinely use?

MASSARO: Yes, we have two of them.

FARRELL: And you mentioned that there was sort of a heightened response to this because of the fact that it was an officer involved shooting, um . . .

MASSARO: On my part. That was not communicated via radio or anything else; I, I, I personally felt that because an officer – the information that I received – led me to believe that there was gunfire either between citizen and a police officer, somebody had been hit, I knew that, so I figured, well, in my opinion, I, I felt that day because it was actual shooting going on that it was a heightened response on my part.

FARRELL: And then when you arrive on scene you learn that someone may have been shot and that a door was shut?

MASSARO: Uh, ha, yes, correct.

FARRELL: Um . . .

MASSARO: Then I got the full story when I got there.

FARRELL: Ok. Um, did you speak directly to the officer who was involved in the shooting?

MASSARO: No, I did not.

FARRELL: Ok, um, so you're briefed by other people.

MASSARO: Yeah, I was briefed, I believe we were briefed by; I was briefed by Lieutenant Bauer.

FARRELL: Ok.

MASSARO: And, uh, Jeff Reiff, who had arrived before me. I think they were just a few minutes before me and they may have received a brief from Captain Joe Hill; he was on scene, the Commander.

FARRELL: And then the decision is made to use the HRV to, um, breach the home in order to check on the individual . . .

MASSARO: That's correct.

FARRELL: Um . . .

MASSARO: Render immediate aid.

FARRELL: Ok, um, based on other barricades you've responded to or other types of calls where you have an armed individual, um, was there more of an urgency in, in making that approach or breaching the door in order to render aid because of the circumstances or is this a typical response or um . . .

MASSARO: No, I think that we were concerned that if the subject had gotten hit that he might be dying.

FARRELL: Ok.

MASSARO: And so, um, we did not go through the standard procedures that we normally do in a barricade where we form the inner perimeter, uh, try to make I don't know negotiations possible, and you know we kind of go a little slower and try to give people time if we know there's no urgency inside.

FARRELL: So the fact that he may have been struck, um . . .

MASSARO: Heightened our response that we needed to go in and get that door open right away. We usually don't make a breach until we've at least tried to get phone contact or get set up, that kind thing. There's no, if there's no hostages inside or no issues and this is a single person who's, um, suicidal perhaps maybe armed but suicidal, there's no real rush to, you know, you just take things slowly and safely and you have all day, literally, to talk them out before you start ratcheting up the response especially if they're not doing anything that is harmful to the outside.

FARRELL: Ok. Um, you mentioned earlier that, um, a reaction team was formed; can you explain what a reaction team is and, and the purpose of them forming?

MASSARO: Um, it's standard procedure for a barricade, um; you assemble a group of individuals or entry personnel and, um, the term itself Reaction Team is sort of self-explanatory. Their job is to get on a corner or side of the building or home that we're working with and be prepared to make immediate entry if necessary, um, and/or take people into custody or receive hostages that may flee the residence or flee the, uh, establishment. Um, so their job, while the problem is being worked, is to handle anything immediately that happens at their designated location so the reaction team does exactly what the terminology is. They react to any situation that occurs until we can make contact or negotiate with the subject.

FARRELL: You have anything?

FLANAGAN: No, um, after you briefed, um, the decision was made to use the HRV, was the HRV already on the scene?

MASSARO: Yes.

FLANAGAN: Ok.

MASSARO: When I got there, yeah. We assembled the, uh, the ram on it.

FLANAGAN: That was all I had.

FARRELL: Ok. Uh, anything else that you think we should know or anything else that we should have asked you or you think's important for us to know?

MASSARO: No, um, I did not personally see a firearm; however, I was told there was a firearm, uh, in the vicinity of the steps.

FARRELL: Ok.

MASSARO: I said does anybody see a gun – I asked that question. And I said, yeah, there's one over here by the steps.

FARRELL: Ok.

MASSARO: And I don't know anything else other than that; I'm assuming it was a handgun.

Why I assume that I don't know.

FARRELL: All right that concludes the interview at 1422 hours.

Date of Interview: April 23, 2014

Typist: Linda Powers

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Ligan, Casey; Morrogh, Ray F.  
**Sent:** 9/2/2014 3:06:45 PM  
**Subject:**

[http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/after-a-year-with-no-answers-in-fairfax-police-slaying-of-john-geer-family-sues/2014/09/02/54da1892-31e6-11e4-a723-fa3895a25d02\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/after-a-year-with-no-answers-in-fairfax-police-slaying-of-john-geer-family-sues/2014/09/02/54da1892-31e6-11e4-a723-fa3895a25d02_story.html)

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030

Cell) [REDACTED]

Desk) [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Torres, Adam D.  
**Sent:** 1/14/2014 3:54:59 PM  
**Subject:**

Give me a call when you have a chance [REDACTED]

John

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Torres, Adam D.  
**Sent:** 12/17/2013 10:48:16 AM  
**Subject:**

U in today?

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 9/13/2013 3:22:16 PM  
**Subject:**  
**Attachments:** PARKER (FINAL).doc

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

\*\*\*\*\*

BIBEAULT: Ready to go?

LAITINEN: Oh I thought.....

BIBEAULT: Mine's dead so.

LAITINEN: Ok there ya go.

BIBEAULT: There ya go, alright, can I get your name?

PARKER: David Parker.

BIBEAULT: And what were you today, what uh?

PARKER: 741 Bravo, 2<sup>nd</sup> day.

BIBEAULT: Second, today's your second day?

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: You were off for the three days?

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: Right, you work yesterday?

PARKER: Yes.

BIBEAULT: What can you tell us about today?

PARKER: Ok I don't know exact time but, in regards to this call, um.

BIBEAULT: You start the shift normal.....

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: Oh ok.

BIBEAULT: Roll call, hit the street.

PARKER: Hit the street, quiet, very quiet day um....

ANNOUNCEMENT: Paul Thompson, you copy on 7 OPS 1.

BIBEAULT: Would you mind turning that down?

PARKER: That was the only real call, it was a domestic dispute, oh it wasn't a domestic dispute, it was trespassing call, so it wasn't busy at all today, uh, and in fact it was near the end of this, well coming up on the end of this shift and I met up with uh, Ben Kushner, he was XRAY 700, and we met up at uh, behind the Burger King down there in Lorton.

BIBEAULT: XRAY?

PARKER: 700.

BIBEAULT: Thanks.

PARKER: We met up at uh, behind the Burger King at uh, down on Lorton Road, when we heard uh, should I talk slower or....

BIBEAULT: Um, I'm keeping up so far.

PARKER: Ok, we heard Officer Neil on the radio who was on a domestic dispute call, saying that the male.....su..

BIBEAULT: Did the domestic go out?

PARKER: I don't recall.

BIBEAULT: Ok.

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: Um, we just heard him say, that the male involved said that he had a gun and he wasn't afraid to use it.

BIBEAULT: This is, you heard this over the radio.

PARKER: Over the radio.

BIBEAULT: By Neil?

PARKER: By Neil.

BIBEAULT: And who was Officer Neil?

PARKER: His designator or?

BIBEAULT: Or whatever you go, what's his first name?

PARKER: Uh Dave Neil, he's directly across from me.

BIBEAULT: Dave Neil?

PARKER: Yeah.

BIBEAULT: And?

PARKER: He's 730 Bravo I think?

BIBEAULT: Neil?

PARKER: Neil, I think.

BIBEAULT: Ok.

PARKER: He's the new guy, newer, 730 Bravo I think he was, no I'm sorry no he's a, he's a Charlie unit, he went to evenings a couple of weeks ago so he's 730 Charlie, he's a Charlie unit now he was with our squad.

BIBEAULT: And you heard him say?

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: The male subject involved said that, he's got a gun and he's not afraid to use it. I think those were his words.

BIBEAULT: As close as you can remember it?

PARKER: Yeah, and.

BIBEAULT: The male subject involved said, he's got a gun.....

PARKER: He's got a gun and he's not afraid to use it.

BIBEAULT: And he's not afraid to use it.

PARKER: And at that point, since I have the....

BIBEAULT: And it's over the radio channel 7?

PARKER: To dispatch yeah.

BIBEAULT: Alright.

PARKER: And at that point, since I'm the only guy on day work that has a patrol rifle, oh, and the fact that there was a threat of a gun, uh both Ben or Officer Kushner and I, marked in route to the call, over the radio.

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: And we responded uh, lights and siren, do you need to know the route we took or?

BIBEAULT: Um, I guess if you know it, it doesn't hurt.

PARKER: Let me see, Silver Brook Road, to South Run Drive, to Pohick Road.

BIBEAULT: Silver Brook, South Run.

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: South Run, left on Pohick, and then um, took a right into the residential area where that, where the event happened um, and, I don't know the name of the street.

BIBEAULT: So Pohick and you turn onto that street which eventually gets you into that townhouses, I think it's.....

PARKER: At that point I killed it.

BIBEAULT: Magic leaf or something.

PARKER: Yeah Magic Leaf, that's it, and I killed my lights and sirens so that the, the subject wouldn't uh, hear us coming, or hear the sirens, and um, I think at some point during that um, Officer Neil said that uh, he was talking to the subject through the screen door.

BIBEAULT: So over the radio Neil says I'm talking to...

PARKER: I think so, that he said he was talking to the guy through the screen door, um, pull up on scene, um.....

BIBEAULT: Hang on a second.

PARKER: Ok.

BIBEAULT: Ok.

PARKER: Um, I pulled in behind, um, I think it was a blue unmarked and I believe that was Officer Barnes cruiser.

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: I was in a marked car, but you need the car number?

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

BIBEAULT: Uh sure.

PARKER: 3521.

BIBEAULT: Sorry about that.

PARKER: Ok, um, marked on scene, I pushed the on scene button on my CAD, uh put the car in park, and uh, released the, released to get my rifle out.

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: Got out of the car and uh, quickly approached to the, towards the front of the house, and I, without drawing it, I don't know how to explain it, the townhouses are directly in front of me, the subjects house is directly in front of me with the screen door.....

BIBEAULT: Uh you can, if you want to you can...

PARKER: Want me to draw it for you? That might help.

BIBEAULT: (inaudible)

PARKER: I'm not an artist but.

BIBEAULT: Who is, use it, there's a pen right there.

PARKER: Oh ok, I think the address was 7907 but I'm not positive right now, so if this is the suspect's house, and the door opens out this way, then there's a sidewalk, a big tree here, um, curb, and there's a maroon um minivan, parked, facing in, um I took up position right here at the right back

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

bumper, resting the back of my hand against the, side of the van to stabilize the weapon, and uh.

BIBEAULT: You're behind that van that's facing right in?

PARKER: Yeah this is, this is the suspect's door.....subject's door.....

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: This is where I was standing with the rifle, um, when I got there I saw um, uh Officer Barnes was about here.

BIBEAULT: Ok.

PARKER: And uh, Officer, I don't know why I'm drawing a blank.

BIBEAULT: Begin with a "T" or something?

LAITINEN: Torres?

PARKER: Yeah, yeah, I don't know why, I should have remembered that one, yeah Torres was there, um he had his handgun drawn, and it was pointed at the subject in the doorway.

BIBEAULT: Is that the tree you're at?

PARKER: No I'm.....

BIBEAULT: He's, he's like...

PARKER: (inaudible)

BIBEAULT: Tree, no Torres.

PARKER: Yeah Torres.....

BIBEAULT: Sort of indexed off the tree.

PARKER: Yeah, indexed off the tree and there was a shield, laying at

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

his feet.

BIBEAULT: Ok.

PARKER: Um.

BIBEAULT: And Barnes is here?

PARKER: Barnes is here, Barnes....

BIBEAULT: On the sides of the houses?

PARKER: Right, yeah because it was a bit of a, like a, step, two, I think it was two steps that come down to the sidewalk.

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: So this is all grass, um, Barnes is standing in the grass, Torres is standing in the grass, I'm back here, Ben Kushner deployed with the shot gun, uh, originally had um, I think, I think he said he had buck shot in it originally and switched to a slug, but I'm not positive about that, but there's another vehicle parked, vehicles parked facing in this way, that belong to the people that live in the houses, in this townhouse, and then, Ben, Officer Kushner took up a spot back here so he and I had eye contact the whole time.

BIBEAULT: So he's kind of behind another, vehicle over here?

PARKER: Right, taking up cover behinds, and then pointing his, the shot gun that way, um, Rodney was doing a fantastic job

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

establishing a rapport with this guy, um essentially Rodney, or Officer Barnes was asking him, um, to come out and talk to us on the porch, and um, knowing while we were talking to the guy, he had his, his hands were up, and uh, during the conversation he says, my hands are getting tired so he wanted to hang on to the door frame or the door, I don't know what you call it, it's not the frame because the actual door part, the sill I guess you'd call it.

BIBEAULT: Just the top of the...

PARKER: The top...of the.....

BIBEAULT: Actual door?

PARKER: The storm door, yeah...

Yeah, and he was just resting it, not resting but, kind of leaning while he was talking, um, um Officer Barnes again asked him repeatedly would he come out and talk to us, um, you know nobody wants to get hurt and the guy was saying well you got guns pointed at me um, and strangely enough he said, I recognize Officer Parker, because he gave me a speeding ticket once, and I have no, I don't remember the guy, I mean I write so many, (inaudible) anyway I don't know how he recognized me, I mean I had these glasses on, and he had a rifle pointed at him but he

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

still, I guess you never forget getting tickets.....

BIBEAULT: I guess.

PARKER: Um, but he was demanding that we put our guns down um, and then he'd come out and talk to us, Rodney said or Officer Barnes said that's not going to happen, um, but we can't just you know, put our weapons away and leave, it's for our safety and your safety, um, at that point I went to a, a, low ready on the, with the rifle, and uh, he was, he started to say that he was getting thirsty and that he would, he was thinking about going in and getting a, getting a glass of water, and then if he closed the door, that it would be much worse for us because we wouldn't know what he was doing, and he told Officer Barnes that he had a 357 magnum next to him, to, to the left of him, he pointed, I don't know where he's pointing to but he's pointing to the left of him, and he said, it's a 357 magnum but its um, it's in the holster and, I think he said the barrels pointed away from me or something.....

BIBEAULT: Ok, hold on.

PARKER: And he was, the subject was wearing a, like a white, white T-shirt, and I, I want to say white pants or white shorts but I can't be positive.

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

BIBEAULT: So he says I have a 357 in a holster?

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: And he's kind of pointing.....

PARKER: He, he....

BIBEAULT: He's not showing.....

PARKER: He put his hands down but he gestured, gestured to his left, he's this way, yeah his left, cause he didn't put his hands down, um, and then he told us he was going to scratch his nose, and he brought his hand down and scratched his nose, put it back up and put it back up on the sill, um, we also got an update from Officer Neil, Officer Neil went to [REDACTED] I'm not sure what the number was but its two houses down where the subject's wife and two kids were I believe and he was getting intel from them, um, and he came over the radio and said that, he's got I believe two handguns, it might have been three, two or three hand guns and a long rifle, um, and that uh, they asked about drink or he came over the radio and said that, he's been drinking heavier lately but she didn't know if he had been drinking today, and his speech wasn't slurred when he was talking to us so it didn't seem like he was intoxicated, Officer Barnes continued trying to get him to come out to,

to talk to us on the front porch, um, at, I, I don't know if like, the guy heard the radio traffic or realized what was going on because he knew that people were going around towards the, back of the townhouse development, but he said if anyone comes in the back door, this is going um, either escalate or get a whole lot worse, I can't remember the words he used exactly, just that it wouldn't be good if they came in the back door, so I got on the radio and announced, you know what he had said, to not come in the back door, the, Barnes continued to, to work on rapport with him um, and he said, the subject said I've got the upper hand now because, I know my rights, you can't come in here and you can't be on my property, he said if I close the door then, I've got enough food for weeks um, and the only time I'd have to come out is to go to the grocery store, and it would take you forever to get in here.

BIBEAULT: I have enough food for what?

PARKER: Three months I think he said, a bunch of food or food for months, I don't remember the exact verbiage, just that he's got a lot of food and, wouldn't need to come out and we couldn't come in.

BIBEAULT: Alright.

PARKER: And this, this went back and forth with just more, come out and talk to us, no I'm not coming out, um, Rodney, or Officer Barnes asked him you know, if he had gotten a job, what he does for work and, um, I don't remember what he said, maybe he said self-employed but I'm not positive, um, it seemed to be going ok as far as the rapport goes, um, and I think, he continued to say he's going to get a drink of water and close the door and, um, you know Rodney said don't do that, just come out and talk to us, um, and from my vantage point what I saw next was he, the subject started to, um, move his left hand um, barely off the, the sill of the door, I heard a bang and um, I saw a black spot just what appeared to be just below the sternum of the subject, um, I heard him moan or, holler out, and I think he was falling back towards his right side, and pushed the door closed as he fell back.

BIBEAULT: Where do you see the black mark?

PARKER: I believe it was just below, I think it was just below his sternum, because it, it the pop from the gun, I mean it wasn't like when you're at the range, it's just strange but, because the first thing I said was, what the fuck, and, the door was closed and I heard him hollering and I don't know

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

if he was thrash, thrashing around inside the place, but um, due to the fact that he supposedly had access to a long gun, I didn't know, since the door is closed, I couldn't see him, I didn't know if he was fatally hit or if he was put down or, how bad he was hit.....

BIBEAULT: Right.

PARKER: And if he was going to run upstairs, I'm right there so I immediately um, ran over to another car that was parked and got down behind the left rear bumper and pointed the gun up towards the house, um, after a couple of minutes, um oh and then, Rodney, Rodney moved up to the, to the uh, side of the, where the, the one property ends and the other begins, with a, like a column wall, like a fire wall....

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: Fire break, and Torres did too, um, I realized I was not in a pretty position there either, um, at that point I saw Officer Erit uh, had, Hanadias, I don't know how to spell that....

BIBEAULT: Let me just, just, so I don't lose track of this, his hand comes down off, off the sill, you hear a bang, a shot, do you know who shoots?

PARKER: Torres.

BIBEAULT: Ok, how do you know that?

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: Because when I met up when I got up with um, well, I moved up with Erit, and then eventually, I moved up with Rodney because they called Torres back and I said, I said, um, um, who the fuck shot, and he said Torres.

BIBEAULT: So, that's how you know Torres shot him because they told you, not, you didn't see, you're looking at the guy.

PARKER: Yeah, I, I didn't see him.

BIBEAULT: Shooting comes from somewhere else.

PARKER: No it was uh complete surprise, he, his hand was, literally like this, not, doing, not, he wasn't you know, doing one of these quick grabs, further movements or anything, his hands was coming off the top because he said he was going to go ahead and get a glass of water and all of a sudden it was like that black spot appeared, I heard the bang, the guy moaned and fell back and closed the door as he was falling backwards.

BIBEAULT: Alright, and that's when you move up?

PARKER: No I didn't move up.

BIBEAULT: Well you move over?

PARKER: I moved over.

BIBEAULT: And then you're with?

PARKER: I'm by myself, and I realized I was in another crap spot, so

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

then I saw um, Officer Erit and Hanidias, H A N I D I A S.

BIBEAULT: What did you say the first name is, Erit?

PARKER: Erit, E R I T.

BIBEAULT: Hanadias?

PARKER: Hanadias, and he's a Charlie unit, oh he was 970 Charlie, so I got up there with him, we both realized that, we have an ugly cross fire situation if the guy came back out.....

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: Uh, even though the door did swing out this way, so we basically, there's another steps here, I don't know what the address was, we stood inside just looking around to see if the guy came back out, then I guess one of the supervisors got on the radio and said, to have Torres work his way back to the....

BIBEAULT: Who, so when you're up here, when do you hear that Torres does the shooting? Like take me through that part one more time.

PARKER: I may have been here, and I may have asked Ben who shot.

BIBEAULT: But anyway, you asked who shot?

PARKER: Yeah.

BIBEAULT: And then what is the response?

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: Torres.

BIBEAULT: And who told you that?

PARKER: It was either Ben Kushner or, or uh.....

BIBEAULT: So someone answered it.

PARKER: Yeah.

BIBEAULT: And you asked, what the fuck happened or?

PARKER: Um, no I said who shot him, Torres, and I think I might have said why, and it was still too active and fluid at that point to.....

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: You know, quarterback it, so.

BIBEAULT: And did anybody respond to that?

PARKER: I don't remember.

BIBEAULT: Ok, and then what happens?

PARKER: Uh, I'm up the door of the neighbors with Erit, um, they called Erit away to I think to go to the back of the house to try and get the, the uh wife at the other address to take her away, I don't, then he left to do that and I don't what ever happened to him, I don't know if he did that or not, um, and then they, I don't know if it was Commander, someone had arrived down there and this is when things really slowed down because we're waiting on TAC, and I'm back here by

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

myself and Rodney Barnes is up here with Torres and they said um, whoever the officer was involved in the shooting, send them back to the Command Bus or to wherever, back to where the supervisors were, so uh, Torres made his way back to them, um, and I moved up to be next to Rodney, and uh, we stood there um, it seemed like forever, and uh, the TAC Team got there, and they came down, worked their way around the back of the townhouse, came up on this corner and told us to um, leave and go back behind the tree line and then uh, they were there for a bit, they sent the robot in I believe, and I, I, uh had a view because I was in the tree line, and the next think I knew was, the HRV came up and they made the announcements, oh and also, during the time, that we were standing here with Erit, um, I believe Officer Neil came down with the cruiser, and parked uh catty corner and got on the PA advising, advising the guy, I guess his name was John, to uh come out, that we were trying to help him, um show his hands when he came out, that medical aid was available, you know, trying to get him to come out over the PA, and then at one point, a uh, I don't know if it was a hostage negotiator or TAC guy came down and took over the PA

with the same thing, with, we're here to help you and you know, we understand you're hurt, come on out we'll get you medical aid, um, and that's when the uh, robot, I don't know if the robot ever made it in or not, the HRV came down, they announced several times to come out and we'd get him help um, and they told him that if he was standing by the door to, move because they were going to open the door and they pushed the door open with the, I don't know what the ram things is on the front of the HRV but they pushed it open and TAC guys went in and at that point Lieutenant Joca said uh, everybody that was involved, to go up to the Command Post and we did, and here we are.

BIBEAULT: Just to give it a run, kind of a quick rundown, normal shift, you meet up with Ben Kushner, you're at Burger King, you hear Neil come over the radio, say the guy says he's got a gun, you guys respond down there.

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: You set up in those initial positions that you talked about.

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: You behind that van, Kushner on the other side, you could see Barnes and Torres.

PARKER: Uh huh.

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

BIBEAULT: Neil as far as you know is in another townhouse with the family.....

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: The wife and the two kids.

PARKER: Two doors down.

BIBEAULT: Um, you talk about Erit, do you know where he was before you moved up?

PARKER: No.

BIBEAULT: Anybody else, did you see anybody else in there?

PARKER: No.

BIBEAULT: So then you're there, Barnes is kind of, basically negotiating with the guy.

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: At the front door, the guys talking about holding up in the house, getting a glass of water, he has a 357, he doesn't want the police coming into his house.

PARKER: Right, Rodney's also trying to get him to talk about you know, what was bothering him and, oh and also there was a, have you been to the scene....I don't know.

BIBEAULT: Uh huh.

PARKER: I don't know, well there's a bunch of stuff out in the front yard that he had been throwing out, I guess he was

breaking up with his girlfriend or whatever, they had been together for 24 years, he didn't get into real details of what the problems were um, just that they were having an argument and we noticed all the, the mattress and the headboard and everything had been thrown out in the front yard, and also during the, one time when Rodney was talking to the guy, um, someone, I don't know if it, I think his name might have been Tim, yelled to the suspect, or the subject about, about, I guess it was a friend of his, saying that, that we were gonna make plans to go play golf and uh, and he says yeah well, this is ending a little bit different that we planned or something but he did say several times, I don't want to die today, so I guess the supervisors that were back there, told the guy to, quiet down because Rod, because Rodney was doing an outstanding job of, of talking to the guy I thought.

BIBEAULT: That guy says something about not dying that day or the guy at the door?

PARKER: The subject, John the guy that got shot.

BIBEAULT: Is he yelling that out to the guy or....

PARKER: No.

BIBEAULT: Or was he just answering more that you guys...

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: He was answering Rodney, we weren't talking to him at all because, Rodney was one on one with him.

BIBEAULT: He said I, I, he did not want to die today?

PARKER: He did not want to die today, and I think that one of the updates that Officer Neil gave when he was talking to the wife was that, she felt that he was possibly considering like a suicide by cop thing.

BIBEAULT: Now who told you that, Neil?

PARKER: I think Neil said it on the radio.

BIBEAULT: Um, was there any other conversation you heard, from behind you other than that guy yelling down about the golfing and, having some kind of conversation there, he's yelling down from somewhere in the back and...

PARKER: No, the guy um, John the subject, he said, one of the things he was talking about was you know, we wanted to.. we wanted to get it resolved before the kids all started coming home, the parents coming home from school, or not school from work that live in the neighborhood, he said it doesn't look good for me, it doesn't look good for you or it doesn't look good for my neighbors, uh I don't look good in front of my neighbors and um, he said you know, it looks like people are coming in now, because he was looking up

the street and he says, I think that's my father, I don't know if his father showed up on the scene or not, um, he didn't communicate with his father as far as I know, he wasn't on the phone or anything and he didn't come down to us.

BIBEAULT: Any other conversations you remember?

PARKER: No, it was, it was fluid with Rodney, they were, he was establishing like you do, you establish a rapport, mostly when, towards the end when um, it happened, he was mostly saying, he was going to go in and get some water, and you know, it wouldn't be good if he closed the door because then we wouldn't know what he was doing um, he was under the, the, impression that we wouldn't be able to come in, that we would have to wait him out for months and hours and.....

BIBEAULT: It seems like he's giving conflicting things where he's saying, I can go in the house and you guys can't come in and I can stay for months but then he's saying, if I go in it's a bad thing, you guys don't know what I'm doing.

PARKER: Right.

BIBEAULT: Sort of conflicting to me.

PARKER: It was conflicting I mean, like I said his speech wasn't slurred and he was, it was, it was a coherent conversation

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

he was having with Rodney but like you said, there is a couple of things that, may have been, I don't know, may have clashed with each other, some of the things he was saying.

BIBEAULT: Um, alright so when the actual shooting goes down, you can see his hand coming down, and then you see then the mark in a, and a noise at the same time that you recognize to be a gun shot.

PARKER: At the same time yeah.

BIBEAULT: Um, alright.

PARKER: And I was by the van, I had my rifle at low ready so, I wasn't looking for the sight I was just looking at him.

BIBEAULT: And you're 100 percent sure you didn't fire any rounds, did they check you out?

PARKER: That I did?

BIBEAULT: Yeah.

PARKER: Oh I'm positive.

BIBEAULT: Ok.

PARKER: I never even took my gun off of safety.

BIBEAULT: Um, did they already take pictures of you or something...

PARKER: Uh huh.

BIBEAULT: And they check your guns and all that.

Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division - #20132410242  
**OFFICER DAVID PARKER**

PARKER: They didn't check our guns but....

BIBEAULT: Ok, um, anything else you can think of? Um, mind if I take that little drawing you made?

PARKER: It's horrible but you are welcome to.

BIBEAULT: That's alright, it's usually easier for people to do that um, thank you Dave.

PARKER: I know it's not uh...

BIBEAULT: It is what it is.

PARKER: It is what it is you know.

BIBEAULT: You know, that's all you do is, you (inaudible) did they leave this here for you?

PARKER: I didn't know it was here when I came in.

BIBEAULT: Ok, I'm running out.

LAITINEN: Thanks Dave.

\*\*\*\*\*

*This statement has been typed as recorded/(bkw)/ (September 7, 2013)*

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Holland, Bryan  
**Sent:** 9/5/2013 12:44:20 PM  
**Subject:**

Reference the OIS the decedent's wife has given us permission to image the cell phone and is allowing me to view the CALL LOG and TEXT MESSAGES from the date of the incident. She understands that the whole phone will be imaged however I will only look at information dated on 8/29/13. The cell phone is in the property room – I would like to see if we could have that done prior to the meeting with the family.

Case # 2012-2410242 – prop # 774872

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Holland, Bryan  
**CC:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 9/3/2013 4:10:21 PM  
**Subject:**

Maura Harrington stated that family would be willing to meet with Chief during the day on Thursday or Friday before kids get home from school.

She can be contacted at 

She will be expecting a call on Thursday morning regarding arrangements.

The viewing is tonight and the funeral is tomorrow.

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Morrogh, Ray F.; Ligan, Casey  
**CC:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 9/3/2013 6:57:46 AM  
**Subject:**

Hello -

We spoke with officer last night and will brief you guys today - Is 1030 or 11 good?

Thanks!

Johnm

---

**From:** John Farrell  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 11/13/2014 9:45:28 PM  
**Subject:**

[http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/grassley-demands-answers-from-fairfax-police-us-attorney-in-john-geer-case/2014/11/13/61bcbbe8-6b78-11e4-b053-65cea7903f2e\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/grassley-demands-answers-from-fairfax-police-us-attorney-in-john-geer-case/2014/11/13/61bcbbe8-6b78-11e4-b053-65cea7903f2e_story.html)

Sent from my iPad

---

**From:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 10/16/2014 5:59:58 PM  
**Subject:** Fairfax should force police to come clean over shooting of unarmed John Geer - The Washington Post

Fyi...Several comments from Jeffrey Stewart [REDACTED].

[http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/fairfax-should-force-police-to-come-clean-over-shooting-of-unarmed-john-geer/2014/10/15/7be2d804-54b2-11e4-892e-602188e70e9c\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/fairfax-should-force-police-to-come-clean-over-shooting-of-unarmed-john-geer/2014/10/15/7be2d804-54b2-11e4-892e-602188e70e9c_story.html)

---

**From:** Ligan, Casey  
**To:** Morgan, Ryan W.  
**Sent:** 10/4/2014 8:40:32 AM  
**Subject:** Re: Officer Involved Shooting question  
**Attachments:** image001.jpg

I would assume a case would be tried in the Eastern District but not sure. I am not sure of all of the variables that effect that decision.

Thanks  
Casey  
Sent from my iPhone

On Oct 3, 2014, at 2:48 PM, "Morgan, Ryan W." [REDACTED] wrote:

Hi Casey,

I have a couple questions pertaining to the officer involved shooting case of John Geer. Your help is greatly appreciated:

If the officer is charged by the feds, who would be considered the 'charging' agency? And where would the case likely be heard?

Outside of our Commonwealth system, my understanding is a bit fuzzy. Our office is trying to prepare for several scenarios including one where the DOJ charges the involved officer.

v/r

<image001.jpg> **Second Lieutenant Ryan Morgan**  
**Fairfax County Police Department**  
Public Information Office  
4100 Chain Bridge Road – 7<sup>th</sup> Floor  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Office: [REDACTED] | Mobile [REDACTED] | [REDACTED]



---

**From:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 11/20/2014 9:22:47 AM  
**Subject:** RE: Scanned by NSI AutoStore

Thanks John.

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Wednesday, November 19, 2014 4:07 PM  
**To:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**Subject:** FW: Scanned by NSI AutoStore

Kroll's notes.

I have an updated supplement that is attached to the case (was written in October 2014) and I will burn you a disc of my emails.

I am in academy tomorrow – so I will get you that on Friday.

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Wednesday, November 19, 2014 3:54 PM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Scanned by NSI AutoStore

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 11/24/2014 10:46:57 AM  
**Subject:** Scanned by NSI AutoStore  
**Attachments:** Scan.pdf

HINSON

FARRELL'S OLS

On August 29, 2013, I was contacted by Detective Chris Flanagan and advised of a police shooting at 7907 Pebble Brook Court in Springfield. While responding to the scene I was contacted by Lt. Bryan Holland and directed to respond to the West Springfield District Station for the purpose of conducting witness officer interviews. I arrived at the West Springfield Station at 1936 hours and received a verbal brief via telephone by Lt. Holland. I was informed that Officer Adam Torres (EIN #301888) and Officer David Neill (EIN #313057) were dispatched to a Domestic Dispute call at 7907 Pebble Brook Court and that during the call Officer Torres had discharged his service weapon striking the decedent, Mr. John Geer.

At 1948 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer Anthony Quarto (EIN #307649) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Quarto advised that he has been a sworn police officer for about 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Quarto was working today as 731B and stated that during the initial portion of the Domestic Dispute call that he was enroute to an alarm call. When that call was cancelled he was dispatched to the Domestic Dispute to assist officers already on scene. Quarto advised that prior to responding to Domestic Dispute call that he heard Officer Neil on the radio advising units that the subject had a gun and would use it if provoked. Quarto arrived late in the call and parked behind K9 Officer Michael Riccio's SUV. Officers Torres and Barnes were verbally engaged with a subject at the row of townhomes at the end of the street. Quarto then accompanied Riccio & his dog to a position of concealment behind a wooded berm to the left of the front of that townhouse. Officer Erit Hanidias accompanied K9 Officer Kunstel and his dog in the opposite direction to cover a different area. Quarto was unable to hear the specifics of the verbal exchanges, but was able to hear the male subject tell Barnes and Torres that he knew his rights. Quarto estimated the distance at between 25 and 50 yards. Quarto left his firearm holstered due to the distance and the fact that there were at least two other guns pointed at the subject. Quarto could see the subject standing inside of his doorway behind the screen door with his hands on his head or up. Quarto also heard the male subject yelling with another citizen, that Quarto believed to be a family member, most likely the father, of the subject. This citizen was standing near Lieutenant's Fish and Joca, who were also behind the wooded berm, but with a straight on view of the subject and the townhouse (Quarto drew a sketch of the scene at the time of his initial deployment for clarification). An African-American male or female citizen with short braided hair (later identified as Mariam Bamba; minor daughter of Erika Epps) approached Quarto's position from behind with a video camera. Quarto advised the citizen to go inside for their safety and they complied; returning to the row of townhouses behind Quarto's position. When Quarto got back into position with Riccio he heard one gunshot, but couldn't see any detail due to the foliage. Quarto was able to observe smoke from the position where Torres had been standing as he saw Torres run to the left with Barnes and then take cover to the left of the townhouse. Quarto heard Torres yell and the subject scream and saw the front door closing as the subject appeared to fall backwards. Riccio left their position and Quarto took over his vantage point with a view of the front door. Quarto observed Officer Parker with his rifle deployed and Hanidias to his left. Neil then drove a cruiser to a position in front of the townhouse and between Quarto's position and the front door. Quarto heard Neil calling to the subject over the PA and Barnes saying over

the radio that he could hear noises inside the townhouse. Neil was giving commands for the subject to exit the house with his hands up leaving all weapons inside and that they were not there to hurt him. Dispatch was asked to call the townhouse, but the calls were not answered. A hostage negotiator arrived and took over the PA from Neil. Quarto stated that Captain Hill called for the officer involved to come to the command post and Parker filled in Torres' position when Torres left. Quarto consolidated positions with Hanidias and Neil; approximately a few houses down from Parker and Barnes. At some point Hanidias was sent to get the subject's wife or girlfriend. When Hanidias returned Neil left their position for an unknown location. Quarto and Hanidias maintained this position covering the front door and front of the townhouse in case the subject tried to engage them. Quarto and Hanidias were relieved by the TAC Team when they arrived. Quarto, Hanidias, Parker, Neil, and Barnes, retreated back to Quarto's original position behind the wooded berm. Quarto stated that he observed TAC make entry and heard them advise that the subject was down; he learned about an hour later that the subject was deceased.

- NEIL & RICCIO TO FOLLOW
- CANVASS
- CONSENT OF BAMBIA VIDA AMANA?

AQ  
① of 3  
- HINSON

2013-2410240  
OS 2013-2410242

8/29/2013

Dom DIS E132412019 E132412211  
7707 PEBBLE BROOK CT SPANGLAND

S-1948  
E-2016

1936 ONS STREET VEHICLE # 4620

CANCELLED / + THRU TO SCENE

DISP DOMESTIC DISPUTE => RATED FROM MAMM CALL

OFFICER OFFICER ANTHONY QUARANTO - 10 MONTHS

- GUY W/ GUN

731 B #307649

- OFF NEIL VOICED  
"GUY SAID USE IF HAVE TO"

ALAN W LAOT (RICCIO)

- HIT ON SCENE PINK BEHIND RICCIO SUBURBAN + PLAN TO ACCOMPANY HIM

307H WALK BEHIND LEFT + HANIDRAS ACCOMPAN KUNSTON ISLAND

- THOUGHT TH W/ LED @ CHILDREN LANDSCAPE LEFT  
- HEARD SUSPECT YELLING BACK WITH ANOTHER CITE (BY LEASH + JOCA)  
- SAW JOCA + HEARD SHOOTING

- LEFT OF HOUSE BEHIND ISLAND THRU SUSPECTS DAD

SAW TORNS + BARNES = THROUGH CONCRETE

SCREEN LIKE CONCRETE - MOST THINGS W/ WEAR

BARNES/TORNS SCOME TO SUSPECT

"I KNOW MY RIGHTS"

CITE OUT + TOLD RICCIO -> PROB TH BEHIND +

↳ VIDEO CAMERA

↳ ADVISE INSIDE FOR SAFETY

BACK TO LAOT + HEARD GUNSHOT

↳ COULDN'T SEE DOOR.

SAW SMOKE WORK WHILE TORNS STAND

THRU THE LAM LEFT + TOOK COVER

BARNES RAN LEFT TO COVER W/ TORNS.

HEARD SUSP SCREAM + CALL BACK INTO DOOR.

↳ 2 PEOPLE

SAW SUBJECT W/ HANDS BEHIND HEAD + SAYING "RIGHTS...."

↳ BEHIND SCREEN DOOR

POSS WHITE SHIRT

- I DIDN'T KNOW  
W/ WHAT GUN  
WAS.

- STAY IN DOORWAY I THINK, BUT I SCANNING AREA.

- DIDN'T HAVE  
LONG WEAPON  
ON ME.  
- HAND GUN IN  
HOLSTER.  
- SHOT GUN IN  
CAMERA.  
- YOU WOULD BE  
IN FRONT  
THINKS SHOT.  
25-50 YDS  
GOOD DISTANCE  
AWAY

HINSON

- RICCIO WANE TO ASH + JOCA
- I MOVED UP TO HIS SPOT + COULD SEE DOOR.
- ↳ DOOR OPENS IN + I COULD SEE IF SASP COMES OUT AGAIN.
- FEW HOUSES DOWN PARKER W/ RIFLE + HANDGUNS
- NAL DROVE CIRCULAR IED ISLAND + PA CAME OUT
- DISP CAME HOUSE + NO ANSWER
- BARKES HEARD NOISES INSIDE + YELL; UNSURE RADIO OR YELL
- ~~PA~~ HOST. NEG. HEARING + ON PA
- CMD POST SET UP + CMD TALK
- INVOLVED OFFIC'S SUMMONED TO COMMAND BUS.
- PARKER TOOK TOWNS SPOT
- ERIC HANDGUNS MOVE + EVENT SENT TO GET WIFE.
- NAL + I EVENTUALLY MOVE UP TO W/ PARKER BARKES ALL.
- NAL LEFT + ME + HANDGUNS WAITING FOR SASP TO COME OUT; WORK OUT PLAN IF ENGAGE.
- TAC CAME + WAVE AS OFFIC'S AND STAY OUT OF VIEW(?)
- WE WERE BACK TO ISLAND ME, BARKES, NAL, HANDGUNS, + PARKER.
- TAC ASSUMED CONTROL
  - ↳ ROBOT
  - TALK
  - GUY
- ADVISED SASP DOWN
- GOUND OUT LUTAL DATA.

1 GROUND SPOT

② of 3 AQ

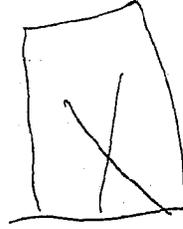
- Hanson

A. G. Quarto

8/29/13

INITIAL DEPLOYMENT

DR. J. HANSON



X X  
Lt. Fish Lt. JOCA

- HINSON

OFFICER DAVID A. NEIL



8/29/2013  
S-2032  
E-2110

730C #

CAL # 3321

MARRIED COUNSEL / Full program

2 YRS NOV 2013  
ON

Very  
my MGA  
since pointing  
to DU DEZ,

GWT

ESCALATED SLOWLY UNARMED

ARRIVE TO GOLF

W/ F TRK IN YARD

W DID HAND GWT LIKE NOT HAPPY TO SEE PD

W WALK TO DOOR W/ PURPOSE

- KNEW GUNS IN HOUSE OR ONSCENE

- ASKED TO STAY OUT HE REFUSED + WENT INSIDE + CLOSED SCREEN DOOR

- SAID I HAVE GUN IN COUCH BACK + MIGHT NEED TO DEFEND SELF AGAINST YOU.

"I know my rights" "PAIN PAST" + IF OUTSIDE YOU'LL

GET ME  
REAR BEHIND BACK

BLK OBJECT + STAY BESIDE HIM GWT OBJECT

- I HAVE GUN DRAWN + @ SIDE

- ESCALATED @ G.P. POINT

- NEGOT W/ HIM + HE WANTS OUR GUNS OUT

- BARKER'S STAFFED + ATTEMPT. W/ ESCALATED

- JOCA DID ANY ONE TAKE TO COMPL.

- I HOUSTON + Z-3 POINTS DOWN + TAKE TO GLE

- ADVISED SUBJ + FOR NEGOTIATION THEY'VE + RECENT

RAISE ON TRUCK.

↳ GLE MOVING + SIGN COME => W/ 2 DIRECTION  
HIMSELF

- GLE SAID HE WAS 45 SEC - 30 SEC TO STOP THEM

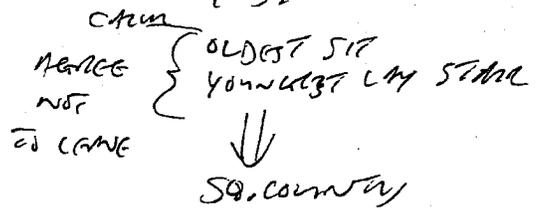
HINSON

G/F

- "HAD GUN" + "MOB HAVE HOLES IN THEM BY WEDNESDAY"
- IN HOME OBYCARE SO I ASKED KIDS TO BLISSANT.
- JOCA (LT) SHD KEEP PEOPLE THERE.
- I GOT INFO FROM COMPL & (X) LONG WAY
- ADVISE JOCA G/F SHD SUBJ ANTI GNT & WOULDN'T STOP UNLESS GET WAY
- ISLAND W/ WOODS
- HEARD GS & SAW WALLS/BARRIERS RUN TO SIDE

HOUSE

- JOCA ADV TO MAKE CURSOR (BEN KUSHNER'S MESSAGE) & TRAVEL SIDEWAY TO HAVE ONE BLACK COIN
- GIVE SUGGESTION COMMANDS 9K & HOST NEG. COME & ENCE ETC.
- STOOD IN WOODLINE W/ OFF QUARTER
- JOCA TO <sup>GIVE</sup> HANWARDS TO GET G/F } EH MOVE G/F
- FISH TOLD ME TO HELP } I SPoke TO DANIEL
- TAC ARRIVE & DID THING THING
- TALK THING; MUST DOOR OPEN
- GND ANY



LT BUNKA REPORT ME, PARKER, HANWARDS, QUARTER TO STATE.

- SAW SUBJ OUTSIDE & INSIDE
- SCREEN 1/2 WAY UP & GUNS => SEE THROUGH



DN  
4 of 4  
- HANSON

- JOCA TOLD ME TO CHECK 1/CAMPS FOR PRIORS.

- ~~WALKED~~ / ~~EDIT~~

- MUST NEG. TOOK OVER PA

- JOCA JOIN ME, PHILLIP, BARNES, HANCOCK, QUINCY  
BEHIND COVER

↳ JOCA DIRECT SINGLE FILE TO CAMP BUS

+ ADVISE WHO I WAS & THEY BROUGHT US

DIRECTOR <sup>HAVE</sup> ~~IS NOT~~ RETURN STOP 7-11 FOR FOOD.  
- ~~DON'T TALK~~

- DIDN'T SEE GUN IF COVER BACK

- WHITE SHIRT. UNSURE PANTS.

my AREA

DEMANDOR?

GIF SAID 3 HAND GUNS, <sup>5 OR 6 GUNS</sup> SHOT GUN, RIFLE

↳ VOICED OVER RADIO

WOULDN'T EVEN ACKNOWLEDGE US AFTER SHOOTING US

↳ BRISK WALK TO DO

↳ UNSURE IF GUN BEHIND DOOR

↳ I HAD NO COVER; SITTING DOWN.

mk  
1 of 3

2013-241021 Pompos  
2013-2410242 OLS

8/29/13  
S-2123  
E-2144

- HINSON

VEHICLE  
#5391

MPO MICHAEL RICCIDO

Full uniform + <sup>PATCH</sup> BRICAP

K907 + K910 - SHARE CONVEY VIA

↳ PFC "LYLE" KUNSTLER → TRANSITION TO SWIFT TEAM POST SHOOTING.

SELF. INIT. AFTER LUNCH @ SPANUTS

PREV. CALLOUT WITH ROBBERY & LUNCH

- BELIEVE LT JOCA ASKED FOR SHIELD + BEST RESPOND.

- LISTEN RADIO - 1 OFF W/RAPPORT W/ SUSP. THROUGH SCREEN

↳ - SUSP THREATS VIOL. + WEAPON CLOSE W/ COVER OFF

731 COR B - SHD GOING BEHIND FOR PERM.

- 1 OFF ON RADIO + ADVISE HOLD FOR CG FOR REAR

- <sup>731</sup> PEGGLE BROOK + UNSURE SIDE → HE ADVISE RT

- ONS + BRICE UP W/ K910

↳ PLAN TO KEEP DOGS OUTSIDE

Kyle Kunstler 2 LEFT BEHIND TH' + 1 LEFT BEHIND

- ONE DESK W/ COME OUT TOP LEFT OF SQUARE AREA @ END

- 1 JOIN QUARTER

- ADVISE JOCA + GSH WE SET

- 1 SET ON LEFT ISLAND CENTER + CONCEAL DOG.

- SUBJ IN DOOR WAY TAN SHORT SLEEVE STRAPS + SHIRT

↳ DOOR OPEN 2 TO L

MY REASON IF TOWARDS ME OR

DOOR PART OPEN + LOADED LIFE HANDS ON DOOR JAMB/FRAME

OFF ENGINEER + 1 OFF @ GUNPOINT

OTHER COVER OFFICER

- SAW DOOR MOVEMENT + HEARD SHOT; UNSURE IF FROM IN OR OUT

- 2 OFFICERS TO COVER

MR

2003

- HINSON

- RADIO TRAFFIC HEAVY
- QUARANTINE SCENE + I GO TO JOCA + TRAIL TRUCKS TO APPROACH
- 10910 STILL BEHIND HOUSE.
- ONCE SCENE STABIL I GO TO MY CAR + PUT DOG INSIDE + MOVE DOWN TO SCENE
- GIVE KEYS TO POLICE + MOVE THIS DOWN (COMAC - DOG)
- 30 MIN STAYS TO REST DOG.
- HELD POSITION IN WOODS BEHIND HOME 8<sup>00</sup> CLOSER UNTIL TAC MAKE AWAY. OFFICERS W/ P520L + SKOTGUN.
- INIT. W/ JUST DOG SIDEARM.
- NEVER WITHHOLD WEAPON TODAY

- 
- I COULDN'T SEE FACE, ARM UP  $\Rightarrow$  SAW CHEST DOWN + LEGS BECAUSE OF FOULAGE.
  - APPEARED SWAYING IN DOOR DURING TALK
  - HANDS UP + SWAY BACK + FORTH
  - DOOR APPEARED 1/2 TO 2/3 OPEN.
  - I WAS LOOKING FOR SUBJ POINTS/ANGLES ESCAPE MINDING DOG WHILE WATCHING DOOR,
  - 50 YDS AWAY.
  - UNSURE WHO SHOT; OCC OR SUBJ.

- 
- RADIO TRAFFIC WAS TIED UP INIT. + UNSURE EXACT WHAT HAPPENED / STATUS POST GUNSHOT.
  - RADIO GUNS IN HOUSE, GUN CLOSE + WOULD USE IT IF OCC'S APPROACH BACK.

MR

3 of 3

- HINSON

- THIS LEAD US TO RESPOND IN FIRST PLACE

8/29/13 NOTES POST INTERVIEW

20B-2410240 IMPDIS  
20B-2410242 OIS

HINSON

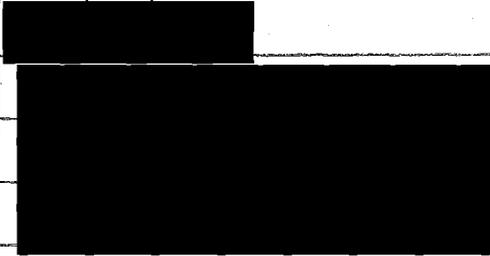
SUSPECTS

COMPL  
DAD

FRIENDS  
&  
FORMER  
RESIDENTS  
OF AREA

→ JEFFREY STEWART

BOBBY - N/A



FARRELL & CARLA  
GETTING CONSENT (PAYING)  
FROM COMPL.

COMPL?

G/F - MARLA HARRINGTON

2013-2410240 Dondis

2013-2410242 5

- HINSON  
8/29/13

2340 - FARRER ADVISED LIMITED WRITTEN CONSENT

↳ TO OLS

- WRITING FOR CRT

30  
8/29/13  
IN  
0000 CSS  
HRS

CONSENT BEGAN INITIAL

SMITH

DET E. STALLINGS

CITIZEN

- SHARP

- SZUMINSKI

LT. LONGMASHAM

LT. B. HOLLAND

LT. M. OWENS

DET. C. GRIFFITH

DET. J. FARRER

DET. C. CUMMINGS

ME: BRIDGET + ASSIST

2 X METRO FUNERAL

OUT  
0330  
HRS

END SHIFT

**Hinson, Jeremy**

---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** Saturday, September 07, 2013 10:28 AM  
**To:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Subject:** Fw:

----- SMS -----

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Received:** Sep 5, 2013 2:06 PM

(1/2) This is Erica Epps on [REDACTED] My neighbor does not want me to give you his number. He said he knows nothing. I told him you need to speak with  
Detective Jeremy Hinson  
Cold Case Squad  
Major Crimes Division  
Criminal Investigations Bureau  
FCPD

Sent from Blackberry

**nson, Jeremy**

---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** Saturday, September 07, 2013 10:28 AM  
**To:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Subject:** Fw:

----- SMS -----

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Received:** Sep 5, 2013 2:06 PM

(2/2) him and there was no response. I tried. Good luck :) Detective Jeremy Hinson Cold Case Squad Major Crimes  
Division Criminal Investigations Bureau FCPD

Sent from Blackberry

2013-2410242  
OIS CANVASS

8/31/13

5-1700 E-

8/29/13 Wednesday

~~7:00 AM~~ ~~7:00 AM~~  
INCIDENT @ 7907 PEBBLE BROOK CT  
2<sup>30</sup> pm - 3<sup>34</sup> pm - 5<sup>37</sup> pm 911 REV ALLIANCE  
SCENE SHOT [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] HOLLY ERYBURGER - ALONE NO CONTACT  
- NOT HOME UNTIL AFTER INCIDENT BLOCKED OFF  
LETS - 5pm

- MARIAM EPPS - SHE TOLD ME LATER  
JL IN HS. THAT DAY

ERICA EPPS  
MOM ON NEWS

- I WALK DOWN IN N'HOOD + ON HOA  
 ↳ SEE EVERYBODY OR 2X DAY WITH WORK DICK  
 - FRIENDLY WITH WORKMANS  
 - IMMUNE TO HOA ISSUES  
 - \$7500 MORTGAGE ON HOA DUES ⇒ HOA PRES. ↳ PER MIKE ⇒ PRESENT  
 - NEVER SEEN ANY DISPUTES

MUHAMMAD HUSSEIN

Home 5<sup>30</sup> pm + LEFT @ 6:20 pm

FAMILY NOT HOME TODAY FROM OVERSEAS  
- DIDN'T KNOW. ↳ EGYPT.

- TOOK PIC AFTER FINISH AFTER 6:20 pm FROM DOWN TOWNSHIP SCENE

ARMILDA

- "MILLIE" LAUER + MOM MARGARET LAUER

Home FOR AWHILE

↳ LEFT 3:20 pm

SAW WHAT WAS HAPPENING WHEN CONTACTED 3 POLICE W/ GUNS DRAWN  
IN YARD + THEM IN DOORWAY (DIDN'T KNOW). 1 MORE POLICE CAME TO CONTACT  
CONTACT SUBJECT. I TOLD MOM WE NEED TO LEAVE + PULLED OUT TO RIGHT.  
- UNKNOWN OF EXACT PICS. x PICS  
- I'M RETIRED + MOST PEOPLE WORK SO NEIGHBORS NOT AROUND.

KESH PRASAD

ANDREY PRASAD = [REDACTED]

HUSBAND

WIFE

- NOT HOME UNTIL 7pm
- @ HOPKINS (SMORE) TREATMENT
- NO OTHER RESIDENCY - WE BOTH RETIRED
- ONLY 2ND HAND INFO
- ONLY KNOW THIS ROW TH'S
- UNKNOWN IF PICS
- ERICA MAY HAVE FILMED

RECALLATION man  
MILLIE + MARGARET LAUER

LAUER OLDER MOTHER + DINA CANAL  
SHOWING WERE BEEN

NO ANSWER + ITDA BLYER IN DOOR

KEVIN SMITH,

S/A W. STATE DEPT.

NOT HOME TIL OVER 10 STREETS STILL BLOCKED

5-530

@ MAGIC LAKE

↳ 1 PARKED THERE

ISSAHO TAEESSE

WIFE DROVE UP AS HAPPENING + HEARD POP + LEFT TO WALK-MART

SAW 2 OFFICERS W/ WEAPONS OUT <sup>W/ HAND</sup> BY SCARY BACKING UP SITE HEARD A POP.

- I'VE SEEN HIM + FAMILY + WIFE, BUT DIDN'T KNOW.

↳ NEVER SAW GUNTS

- NOT HOME WITH RECORDS BUT SAW NEWS VIDEO

WIFE → CLOSE TO 3 O'CLOCK

- 4 POLICE CARS + STAY UP PEEBLE BL CT + PAUL

2 POLICE CLOSE TO HOUSE

2 MORE NEAR WIFE + PAUL

2-3 SWAT TYPE GUYS W/ 16-9 GOING BEHIND TREES

1 SAW GUY W/ HANDS UP INSIDE HOUSE.

1 SIT IN CHAIR + HANDS - LOOKING AWAY TO SETTLE NERVS

1 BACK OUT + LEFT + WALK-MART + WAIT

1 MET HUSBAND @ CORNER MAGIC LAKE

- NO PERSONAL CONNECTION / KNOWLEDGE

↳ SEEM PLEASANT + BUSY; SPORTS

- UNKNOWN PCS / VIDEO.

DANIEL NOON - GOSIA NOON

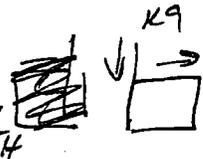
BOTH WORK

HOME 5<sup>15</sup> + BLOCKED @ GOSIA RIVER

MOVING MID MARCH + ONLY KNOW IMMEDIATE NEIGHBOR.

- SOMEONE ON TOP ROW SAID DIRECTION GUMED + GAVE TO NBC 4

- LOTS NEIGHBORS SEEMED TO LIKE OR BE SURPRISED.



LOW VOICE  
CHIL

T HAN COMMUNOS LOW  
T HAN LOW



- KNOW / NO ANSWER  
- NEGATIVE STATEMENTS  
↳ PARALLEL OPEN TO TH

HINSON

9/3/13

OIS 2013-2410242  
COLD CASE SQUAD MEETING

LEAD FARRELL  
FLANAGAN  
GRIFFITH  
LT. HOLLAND

HINSON  
TO DO ASSIGNMENTS:  
- CANVASS 9/4/13 @ 6pm

2013-2410242

FOLLOW UP CANVAS OIS

9/4/15

S-1830

[REDACTED]

→ [REDACTED] NAOMI TURNER & RODNEY TURNER + 2 SCHOOL AGE KIDS PRESCHOOL

- DRIVING FROM OPEN HOUSE @ NEWINGTON GOLF

- 1/2 DOWN PEBBLE BROOK w/ 2 KIDS

APPROX 3:20 PM

- SAW 2 OBC'S IN YARD + MAN IN DOOR  
- 20 MINS TIME, DIDN'T SEE GUN OUT → HAVING WHILE CHECKING ON KIDS (WAS NEIGHBOR @ 7116 FROM OPEN HOUSE)

- COULDN'T HEAR ANY EXCHANGE; VERBAL COMMUNION

- ONLY SAW 2 OBC 2 LEFT OF DOOR; COULD TELL THEY TALKING TO HIM

↳ VOICES SEEMED TO ESCALATE PRIOR TO GUN FIRE; APPROX 5 MIN.

- 1 X GSHOT ↳ SHOUTED COMMANDS

- DIDN'T KNOW FAMILY

\* UNSURE OF ANYONE WHO RECORDED; DIDN'T WITNESS RECORDING  
SUBJ'S BODY LANGUAGE WAS VERY CASUAL & ODD - HANDS MOVING; BECAUSE WHEN WAS GUN IN HIS YARD  
↳ NOT GOING TO BE GOOD SITUATION  
↳ MILDLY; CASUAL

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

GRACIA (MOM)

APR EPPS

MARIAM (12TH) - WE CAN USE PANASONIC SEC: 100MPK EZT@02290

\* CONSENT - COST ⇒ APPROX \$200 ⇒ WILL FURNISH RECEIPT

@ 1900

↳ MOM + MARIAM

PURCHASED BY MOM

FOR B/DAY

[REDACTED]

AILEE

FROM BUTNER

- ERICA CALLED + TOLD TO STAY HOME DURING INCIDENT

- WORKS NIGHTS + SLEEP OHS.

- NOT HOME @ INCIDENT

\* XFER CANVAS @ 1920

5-1950 to 2010  
FS

[REDACTED] SLITINE + MALIKA (PRESENT)  
Fatima [REDACTED] 72 MOROCCAN RESIDENT

FS - HOME UPSTAIRS HEARING IN B/R

MD PCAL MALIKA → DANGSTER WORKING + HEARD CAT + KNEW SOMETHING WAS

FS - HEARD CAT RUN + KNEW SOMETHING WAS

- SAW SEVERAL POLICE AROUND PLACE

- HEARD MICROPHONE YELLING WITH "JOHN"

- STANDING IN LIVING ROOM @ RT WINDOW ON  
my call + call DANGSTER.

MD - SHE TOLD ME POLICE THROW STUFF OUTSIDE

FS - I WAS SCARED; LIPS SHAKING.

MD - TOLD NOT TO STAY NEAR WINDOW; LIKE A WAVE ZONE

↳ SAW NEWS OF SWAT TEAM NEAR MY WINDOW

FS - ROOM GOING UPSTAIRS B/R

↳ UNABLE TO CONCENTRATE TO SPEAK TO MD

↳ HAD TO COME DOWNSTAIRS TO SEE; ONLY DANGSTER

B/R FACES STREET.

MD - BEEN HERE 9 YRS + POLICE NEVER BEEN THERE; NO TROUBLE

FS - NORMAL FAMILY

FS - LOUD NOISE; THOUGHT THEY CLEANING GRASS

WHEN HE THROWS STUFF OUT ⇒ DIDN'T HEAR FIGHTING.

↳ DIDN'T SEE; LOOKED OUTSIDE

↳ THOUGHT POLICE MOVED + WONDERED WHY.

↳ POSSIBLY \$ PROBLEMS

FS - NEVER HEARD A GUN FIRE (IN GENERAL) ONLY TV

↳ HEARD IN MY COUNTRY; MOROCCO

- NEVER HEARD CS THREATS

- GOOD HEARING

- GOES TO SEE GMA TV + CLASSES ON

FS<sub>2</sub>

FS - MD TOLD ME TO GET DAILY WINDOW

↳ MY WIFE, & 2 GIRLS

↳ GOOD CARE OF THE GIRLS & ASPIRIN

MD - VISITING HERE; HERE 2 WEEKS AGO ⇒ WITH MY SISTER BY

↳ JOHN WICE GUY & HIS NEIGHBORS.

FS - DIDN'T SEE CAMERAS

FS - ALL REMEMBER MAN YOUNG "JOHN"

MD - SHE CALLED ME @ 3<sup>30</sup> PM

MD<sub>1</sub>

S-2011  
E-2015

MALIKA DERDGER 51



- NOT HOME @ WORK.
- LIVED HERE MARCH 2005 TO NOW
- KNOWN SINCE 1ST WEEK I'VE LIVED HERE
  - ↳ JOHN INFORMED FAMILY
- FRIENDLY; SAYS HI & LIKES TO TALK TO PEOPLE
- NEVER SEEN MAKE
  - " " ANY FRIENDS THROWN OUT OF HOUSE
  - " " ANY WEAPONS
- NEIGHBORS ONLY; BUT FRIENDLY
- I NEVER EXPECT SOMETHING LIKE THIS HAPPEN TO HIM.
- OCCASIONALLY HEAR TV SOUNDS, BUT NOTHING DISTURBING
  - ↳ CALLS W/DOWN STAIRS
  - ↳ NORMAL EVENING NOISES.
- SAW NEWS AFTER I CAME HOME.
- I SPoke TO DET. SCHWARTZ.

SARA PRITT 29 w/e  
NICOLE COLDRWOOD 25 w/e

SARA LEFT W/ WIFE + <sup>THIS</sup> BAIL SPT  
NICOLE <sup>THURS</sup> LEFT @ SCHOOL CAMP → BAIL HOUSE  
SEE WORK @ 3-4 + THUR ? \_\_\_\_\_ B/MURKIN

1 OTHER ROOMMATE HANNAH WALCZUK

↳ NOT HOME

↳ MOVED IN RECENT 1 MONTH

↳ WORKS NITES

↳ HOME + LET THROUGH BY PD

↳ 8-9pm + SAW IT ON NEWS DIDN'T COME BACK

TIL

SP DON'T KNOW WHICH HOUSE

↳ DON'T KNOW TH W/ HUS / WIFE / 2 KIDS

7-9

KNOCIL / NO ANSWER @ 2035

2013-2410242  
OIS

9/12/13

✓ DOM DIS CASE ⇒ FARRELL WRITE & REFER TO NEIL TRANSCRIPT  
OIS CASE ⇒ SYNOPSIS OF INTERVIEW LAST NAME, EIN  
↳ DETAILED

\* [REDACTED] - HIT 9 AM  
↳ FAMILY?  
- DOOR HANGAR IF NO CONTACT

9/13/13

0952 HAS

[REDACTED]  
JUDY GRECHTER [REDACTED]

- OUT OF TOWN w/ HUSBAND RUBEN GRECHTER DURING INCIDENT - RETURN SAT SEPT 7TH RECENTLY RETIRED 7/31/13
- V/M'S FROM POLICE UPON RETURN
- FRIEND LEIGH GIFFORD TOLD US HER VERSION
- KNEW JOHN ; HE DESIGNED OUR KITCHEN
  - GOOD FRIEND ; ALWAYS THERE TO HELP YOU OUT
- DIDN'T KNOW WIFE ; HE ALWAYS HOME & SHE @ WORK ; WELL OUR PATHS CROSSED & KNEW <sup>JOHN</sup> FROM KITCHEN
- ONLY KNEW KIDS TO SAY HI.
- NEVER HEARD PERSONALLY OF DISPUTES ; ALWAYS SEE COMING & GOING.
- NEVER INTO THEIR HOME
- LEIGH WAS REALLY GOOD FRIEND OF BOTH JOHN & HIS WIFE ; CONSIDERED LIKE FAMILY.
  - ↳ LEIGH WATCHES THE KIDS NEARBY.
- SEEMED TO BE DIFF GRAY FROM WHAT WAS HEARD
  - ↳ ALWAYS HELPING w/ SNOW BLOWER & OTHER STUFF.

AQ  
① of 3  
HINSON

2013-2410240  
DIS 2013-2410212

8/29/2013

Dom DIS E132412019 E132412211

S-1948

7707 PEBBLE BROOK CT SPRINGFIELD

E-2016

1936 ONS STREET

VEHICLE # 4620

CANCELLED / + RETURN TO SCENE

DISP DOMESTIC DISPUTE => RATED FROM ALARM CALL

OFFICER ANTHONY QUARATO

10 MONTHS

- carry w/ gun

731 B #501649

- OFC NEEL VOICED  
"Carry SHD USE IF HAVE TO"

ARRIVE w/ K907 (RICCIO)

- I HIT ON SCENE PARK BEHIND RICCIO SUBURBAN + PLANT TO ACCOMPANY HIM  
BOTH WALK BEHIND THIS OFC - HANDS ACCOMPANY K9 KUNSTON ISLAND  
OFFPOSITE US  
-> RETURN + backing

- THOUGHT TH W/ IED @ CALDERAL LANDSCAPE  
- HANDS SUSPECT YELLING BACK WITH ANOTHER CITZ (BYE BY LEASH + JOCA)  
- SAW JOCA + HANDS STRUTTING IED TH BUT BEHIND LANDSCAPE ISLAND.

- LEFT OF HOUSE BEHIND ISLAND THREE SUSPECTS DID

SAW CARDS + BANNER = THROUGH CONCERN

SOBER LIKE LONG TIME - MOST THINGS UNCLEAR

BANNER/TORNS SPARK 2) SUSPECT

"I KNOW MY RIGHTS"

APPROX 5'8-9"  
M/F BUT UNSURE  
AFRICAN AMER.  
SHORT DREADS  
SHORT HAIR

CITZ OUT + TOLD RICCIO -> PROB TH BEHIND +

LEFT OF ME; UNSURE UNIT.

-> VIDA CAMERA

-> ADVISE INSIDE FOR SAFETY @ TREES

BACK TO K907 + HANDS GUNSHOT

AFTER SCREAM/YES?

-> COULDN'T SEE DOOR.

SAW SMOKE WALK WHILE TALKING STAND

THREW THE LAW LEFT + TOOK COVER TO GROUND.

BANNER RAN LEFT TO COVER W/ TORNS.

HANDS SUSP SCREAM + CALL BACK INTO DOOR.

-> 2 PEOPLE

SAW SUBJECT W/ HANDS BEHIND HEAD + SHYING "RIGHTS...."

-> BEHIND SCREEN DOOR

POSS WHITE SHIRT

- I DIDN'T KNOW WITHOUT GUN WTS.

- STAY IN DOORWAY I THINK, BUT I SCANNING AREA.

- DIDN'T HAVE LONG WEAPON OWE.

- HAND GUN IN HOLSTER. SHOT GUN IN CHASSIS.

WOULDN'T BEEN COMPACT ENOUGH

25-50 YDS GOOD DISTANCE AWAY

HINSON

- RICCIO WANE TO ASH + JOCA
- I MOVED UP TO HIS SPOT + COULD SEE DOOR.  
↳ DOOR OPENS IN + I COULD SEE IF SUSP COMES OUT NORTH.
- FEW HOUSES DOWN PARKER W/ RIFLE + AMMUNITION
- NAL DROVE CIRCULAR IED ISLAND + PA CALL OUT
- DISP CALL HOUSE + NO ANSWER
- BARKS HEAR NOISES INSIDE + YELL; UNSURE RADIO OR YELL
- ~~PA~~ HOST. NEG. TALKING + ON PA
- CMD POST SET UP + CMD TALK
- INVOLVED OFFIC'S SUMMONED TO COMMAND BUS.
- PARKER TOOK TOOLS SPOT
- ERIC HAWKINS MOVE + EVENT SOME TO GET WIFE.
- NAL + I EVENTUALLY MOVE UP TO W/ PARKER SPARES ME.
- NAL LEFT + ME + HAWKINS WAITING FOR SUSP TO COME OUT; WORK OUT PLAN RE ENGAGE.
- TAC CAME + WIFE AS OFFIC'S DROVE SILENTLY OUT OF VIEW(?)
- WE WENT BACK TO ISLAND ME, BARKS, NAL, HAWKINS, + PARKER.
- TAC ASSUMED CONTROL  
↳ ROBOT
- TANK
- AWAY
- ADVISED SUSP DOWN  
CAME OUT WITH BOMB.

1 GUNSHOT

② of 3 AQ

- HANSON

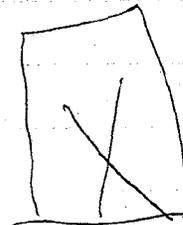
A. G. Quarto

8/29/13

INITIAL DEPLOYMENT

DET. J. HANSON

*[Signature]*



X X  
H. Fish Lt JOCA

DN  
1 of 4  
-Hanson

2013-2410240  
OIS 2013-2410242

OFFICER DAVID A. NEIL [REDACTED]

8/29/2013  
S-2032  
E-2110

730C #

CAL # 3321  
MARRIED COACHMAN / Full uniform

2 yrs NOV 2013  
ON

Lately  
my MGA  
SINCE DOWNING  
TO DU DET,

- EWLT
- TOWERS SIGN. UNMARRIED
- ARRIVE TO WORK
- M & F PARK IN YARD
- M DID HAND GET LIKE NOT HAPPY TO SEE PD
- M WALK TO DOOR W/ PURCHASE
- KNEW GUNS IN HOUSE OR ON SCENE
- ASKED TO STAY OUT HE REFUSED & WENT INSIDE & CLOSED SCREEN DOOR
- SAID I HAVE GUN IN LOWER BACK & MIGHT NEED TO DEFEND SELF AGAINST YOU.
- "I know my RIGHTS" "PRIN PRIN" & IF ONESIDE YOU'LL GET ME
- REIN BACK
- BLC OBJECT & STAY BESIDE HIM GIVE OBJECT
- I HAVE GUN DRAWN @ SIDE
- TOWERS @ G.P. POINT
- NEGOT W/ HIM & HE WANTS OUR GUNS OUT
- BARRIERS STAFFED & ATTEMPT. W/ TOWERS
- TOWER DID ANY ONE TAKE TO COMPL.
- I HOLD TOWER & Z-3 DOWNS DOWN & FIVE TO G/F
- ADVISED SUBJ & TOWER TOGETHER THEY'VE & RECENT RAISE ON RECTOR.
- ↳ G/F MOVING & SIGN CONST ⇒ W/ 2 DIRECTION HIMSELF
- G/F SAID HE WAS 45 SEC - 30 SEC TO STOP HEAD

HINSON

G/F

- "HAD GUN" + "MURDER HAVE HOLES IN THEM BY MONDAY?"
- IN HOME OBYCARE SO I ASKED KIDS TO BRANAWT.
- JOCA (LT) SHD KEEP PEOPLE THERE.
- I GOT INTO ROOM COME TO GET LONG WAY
- ADVISE JOCA G/F SHD SUBJ ANTI GWT & WOULDN'T STOP UNLESS GET WAY
- ISLAND W/ WOODS
- HEARD GS & SAW CARDS/BANKS RUN TO SIDE

HOUSE

- JOCA ADV TO MAKE CURSOR (BOW LUSHMAN'S MYSO) & TRANK SIDEWAY TO HAVE ONE BLACK COVER
- GIVE SURVIVAL COMMANDS 9K & HOST NEG. COME & ENCE OVER.

STOOD IN WOODLINE W/ OPE QUARTER

- JOCA TO <sup>GIVE</sup> HANWARDS TO GET G/F } EH MORE G/F
- FISH TOLD ME TO HELP } I SPICE TO DANGER

- TAC ARRIVE & DID THE THING
- TAKE THING; PUSH DOOR OPEN
- FIND GUY

CHAM  
 HEARCE } OLDEST SIT  
 NOT } YOUNGEST LAY STATE  
 TO CANE }  
 ↓  
 SQ. COUNTRY

LT BUNSKA XPORT ME, PARKER, HANWARDS, QUARTER TO STATE.

- SAW SUBJ OUTSIDE & INSIDE
- SCREEN 1/2 WAY UP + GLASS => SEE THROUGH

DN  
3 of 4  
- Hinson

- SAID HAD GUN IN LOWER BACK
  - ↳ I'm RIGHT + TURNS LEFT 6-8"
    - ↳ HIS LEFT ARM <sup>+ OBJECT</sup> PRIMARILY OBLSCURED + APPROXIMATELY SAFF IT ON FLOOR
    - ↳ HE ALMOST AGAINST SCREEN + ROLLS DOWN <sup>HIS</sup> TO LEFT
- I TOLD TO KEEP HANDS WHERE I SEE
- MY GUN OUT AFTER HE ANNOUNCE HIS GUN
  - ↳ TORRES GOES GP
- I CONCERNED IN ABILITY TO SHOOT IF THREAT
  - ↳ TRY TAKE DOWN + KNEW PEOPLE COMING
  - ↳ BARNES HOST. NEG. TRAINING
  - ↳ IT WAS DOMESTIC + WANTED TO TAKE THEM DOWN.
- I WAS NERVOUS WHEN HE RAPIDLY WALKED TO DOOR + THEN ~~STOP~~ WHEN HE SAID ABOUT GUN.
- SUBJ REFUSED TO COME OUT

HEARD SHOT + COOK UP  
↳ RODNEY / TORRES RETREAT LEFT SIDE HOUSE.

- SUBJ BACK UP + DOOR CLOSE.
- STARTS FLEE + I TOOK COVER.
- E/F TOLD ME SUBJ SHOWED HIM SEMI AUTO RIFLE
  - ↳ KNOW NOT SAFE @ 300 YDS <sup>distance!</sup>
- COVER BEHIND FLYING BLOCK OF WOOD.
- BARNES HEARD NOISES INSIDE.
- I WANT TO CALL + PUT IN HIS T# + CELL IN CASE. NAME, DOB, PHONE #, DL #.

SHOT  
IX

BY  
MOVING  
CALL

DN  
4 of 4  
- Hinson

- JOCA TOLD ME TO COOK 1/CRAPS FOR PRIORS.

- ~~WANTED~~ / ~~CRAPS~~

- MUST NEG. TOOK OVER PA

- JOCA JOIN ME, PHILIP, BARNES, HANCOCK, QUINCY  
BEHIND COVER

↳ JOCA DIRECT SINGLE FILE TO CAMP BUS

+ ADVISE WHO I WAS & THEY Brought us

Director ~~HAVE~~ <sup>TO NOT</sup> STOP 7-11 FOR FOOD.

- ~~DON'T TALK~~

- DIDN'T SEE GUN IF COVER BACK

- WHITE SHIRT UNSURE PANTS.

my AREA

DEMANDOR?

GIF SAID 3 HAND GUNS, <sup>SEMI AUTO</sup> SHOT GUN, RIFLE

↳ VOICED OVER RADIO

WOULDN'T EVEN ACKNOWLEDGE US AFTER SEEING US

↳ BRISK WALK TO DO

↳ UNSURE IF GUN BEHIND DIDN

↳ I HAD NO COVER; SITTING DUCK.

MR  
1 of 3  
- HINSON

2013-241021 Pompos  
2013-2410242 OIS

8/29/13  
S-2123  
E-2144

Vehicle #5391

MPO MICHAEL RICCIDO Full uniform + PATCH BRICAP

K907 + K910 - SHARE COUNTY VIA  
↳ PFC "KYLE" MATTHEW KUNSTLER  
↳ TRANSITION TO SWIFT TEAM POST SHOOTING.  
SELF. INIT. AFTER LUNCH @ SPANUTS

PREV. CALLOUT WITH ROBBERY + LATER LUNCH  
- BELIEVE LT JOCA ASKED FOR SHIELD + BUSH  
RESPOND.

- LISTEN RADIO - 1 OFC W/RAPPORT W/ SUSP. THROUGH SCREEN  
↳ - SUSP THREATS VIOLE. + WEAPON CLOSE  
↳ W/ COVER OFC

731 COR B - SHD GOING BEHIND FOR PERM.  
- 1 OFC ON RADIO + ADVISE HOLD FOR UG FOR RETAIL  
- PEEBLE BROKE + UNSURE SIDE → HE ADVISE RT  
- ONS + BRICE UP W/ K910  
↳ PLAN TO KEEP DOGS OUTSIDE

Kyle Kunstler RIGHT BEHIND TH' + 1 LEFT BEHIND  
- CUL DESK w/ COME OUT TOP LEFT OF SQUARE AREA @ END  
- 1 JOIN QUARTER  
- ADVISE JOCA + GASH WE SET  
- 1 SET ON LEFT ISLAND CENTER + CONCEAL DOG.  
- SUBJ IN DOOR WAY TAN SHORT SLEAVE STRAPS + STRAP  
↳ DOOR OPEN R TO L

MY RESPON IE TOWARDS ME ON  
DOOR PART OPEN + LOOSED LIFE HANDS ON DOOR JAMB/COMP  
OFC ENGAGE + 1 OFC @ GUN POINT  
OTHER COVER OFFICER  
- SAW DOOR MOVEMENT + HEARD SHOT; UNSURE IF FROM IN OR  
OUT  
- 2 OFFICERS TO COVER

MR  
20F3

- HINSON

- RADIO TRAFFIC HEAVY
- QUARANT SBY + I GO TO JOCA + TALK TRAFFICS TO APPROACH
- K910 STILL BEHIND HOUSE.
- ONCE SCENE STABLE I GO TO MY CAR + PUT DOG INSIDE + MOVE DOWN TO SCENE
- GET KEYS (KYLE KUNSTEL) MOVE HIS DOWN (COMAC - DOG)
- 30 MIN STAYS TO LEFT DOG.
- HELD POSITION IN WOODS BEHIND HOME 8<sup>00</sup> CLOCK UNTIL TALK MAKE EVERY. OFFICERS W/ P. SISEL + SKOTZMAN.
- INIT. W/ JUST DOG SIDEARM.
- NEVER UNHOLSTER WEAPON TODAY

- 
- I COULDN'T SEE FACE, ARM UP  $\Rightarrow$  SAW CHEST DOWN + CELLS BECAUSE OF FOLIAGE.
  - APPROXIMATED SWAYING IN DOOR DURING TALK
  - HANDS UP + SWAY BACK + FORTH
  - DOOR APPEARED 1/2 TO 2/3 OPEN.
  - I WAS LOOKING FOR SUBJ POINTS / MOVES ESCAPE + MINDING DOG WHILE WATCHING DOOR.
  - SOYDS AWAY.
  - UNSURE WHO SHOT JOCA OR SUBJ.

- 
- RADIO TRAFFIC WAS TIED UP INIT. + UNSURE EXACT WHAT HAPPENED / STATUS POST GUNSHOT.
  - RADIO GUNS IN HOUSE, GUN CLOSE + WOULD USE IT IF OFFER APPROACH BACK.

MR

3 of 3

- HINSON

- THIS LEAD US TO RESPOND IN FIRST PLACE



2013-2410240 Dondis

2013-2410242 5

- HINSON

8/29/13

2340 - FARRER ADVISED LIMITED WRITTEN CONSENT

↳ TO OLS

- WRITING FOR CRT

30  
8/29/13

CONSENT BEGAN INITIATION

LOCATION

IN  
0000  
HRS

CSS

SMITH

DET E. STALLINGS

LT. B. HOLLAND

LT. M. OWENS

DET. C. GRIFFITH

DET. J. FARRER

DET. C. FARRER

- STAMP

- SZUMINSKI

LT. LONGMANS

INV.  
ME: BUDGET + ASSIST

2 X METRO FARRER

OUT  
0330  
HRS

END SHIFT

Date: Thursday August, 29

Time: 1440 hours domestic dispute called in  
1530 shots fired

Location: 7907 Pebble Brook Ct.

Involving: John Geer & Maura Harrington

Home at time of incident? If so, what did you see/hear?

Did you take photos or video? Know anyone that did?

Know of others in neighborhood that did see incident? and/or photograph or tape it?

Obtain full info on occupants

Knowledge of any prior incidents, domestic disputes, etc?

✓ \*looking for African American with dreadlocks in neighborhood that may have video of incident



Addresses Left to Canvass



possibly vacant

POSTAL

INGO ALI

need Arabic interpreter

possibly vacant

residence not on main circle but female usually walks dog in the area (not home during canvass)

**Hinson, Jeremy**

---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** Saturday, September 07, 2013 10:28 AM  
**To:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Subject:** Fw:

----- SMS -----  
**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Received:** Sep 5, 2013 2:06 PM

(1/2) This is Erica Epps on [REDACTED] My neighbor does not want me to give you his number. He said he knows nothing. I told him you need to speak with  
Detective Jeremy Hinson  
Cold Case Squad  
Major Crimes Division  
Criminal Investigations Bureau  
FCPD

Sent from Blackberry

Event Search

E132412019  
Priority: 3  
DOMDIS - I  
Area: 730  
Map: 52G8

- Assist
- Assist ONS
- Update
- View On Map

Assigned Units:  
45

- 007C OS 18:40
- 200C OS 16:39
- 700B ER 19:00
- 710C OS 18:40
- 711C OS 18:29
- 730C OS 15:29
- 731B OS 15:29
- 731C OS 15:29
- 740B OS 15:29
- 740C OS 15:29
- 741B OS 15:29
- 741C OS 15:29
- 970C OS 15:29
- CM07 OS 15:47
- CM70 OS 17:24
- CS06 OS 16:14
- EOD2 OS 16:31
- EOD4 OS 16:33
- I001 OS 17:25
- I005 OS 16:32
- I046 OS 16:33
- I403 OS 17:11
- I460 OS 16:21
- I605 OS 15:50
- IA01 OS 16:47
- IA03 ER 16:40
- IA04 OS 17:13
- IA05 OS 17:22
- K910 OS 15:29
- M001 OS 16:16
- M025 OS 18:36
- M031 OS 17:02
- MIOC OS 16:22
- N008 OS 16:08
- NG01 OS 16:11
- NG02 OS 16:13
- NG21 OS 16:08
- OB31 OS 16:44
- OS 17:13

EVENT	SUPP INFO	LOI	PREMISE	VCIN/NCIC	UNITS
<b>DOMESTIC DISPUTE - IN PROGRESS</b>					
<b>7907 PEBBLE BROOK CT SFLD</b>					
XStreets: DEAD END/FOREST PATH WAY					
Created: 8/29/2013 14:39		Dispatched: 8/29/2013 14:40			
Arrived: 8/29/2013 14:52					
See Complainant? Y					
Caller Name:	HARRINGTON, LAURA		Phone:	[REDACTED]	
Caller Address:			Alt Phone:		
Source:	RADIO				
17:37 psup	RESCINDNG REVERSE 9-1-1 MSG SENT PER OEM-BROWN				
17:37 fd04	BC465 E435 GOING IN SERVICE EMS405 M435 REMAINING ON SCENE 4D CLEAR				
17:29 pd12	OSB1 REQUEST THE 911 REVERSE NOTIFY NEIGHBORS THAT POLICE OPERATIONS ARE OVER				
17:24 pd12	I001 NOW HAS PEBBLE BROOKCOMMAND				
17:12 psup	MOBIL CRISIS IS DIRECT AND DIRECT TO CONTACT PAUL THOMPSON				
17:02 plc1	PEER SHOOTER GROUP IS ON SCENE				
16:57 pd12	CHILDREN ARE AT THE NEIGHBORS - [REDACTED]				
16:55 fd04	FX01 CLEAR LZ HEADING BACK TO PD DISP				
16:54 pd12	TACTICAL OPERATIONS ARE OVER PER COMMAND				
16:52 fd04	PER COMMAND RETAINING CHANNEL HOLDING E435 M435 BC465 EMS405 TO ASSIST W/INVESTIGATION				
16:49 fd04	PER M435 SUBJ IS 10-61				
16:46 pd12	PER OSB1 - FD IS WITH THE SUBJECT				
16:45 psup	OEM CONFIRMING THAT REVERSE 9-1-1 HAS BEEN SENT TO ADDRESSES ON PEBBLEBROOK CT				
16:45 plc1	YS01 IS DIRECT REF. NEWINGTON FOREST E/S STAGING FOR RESCUE AND HELO				
16:45 pd12	SOD1 ADVISES FD CAN COME IN FOR TRANSPORT OF SUBJECT				
16:43 ct00	OFC WOLF WITH SAFETY BUS ER TO STAGING				
16:42 pd12	T051 - HAVE FX01 - SGT SMITH TO GO TO CH 7 OP2				
16:41 pd12	COMMAND REQUESTING THE STATION 7 RECORDER TO RESPOND WITH MCT				
16:41 tow1	SCHOOL SECURITY DIRECT AND ENR TO NEWINGTON FOREST ES TO ASSIST WITH BACK TO SCHOOL NIGHT				
16:39 psup	CHAMBERS AND JOCUNS GOING FOR NEGOTIATIONS				
16:39 pd12	PER OSB1 - COMMAND POST IS AT THE COMMAND BUS				
16:36 pd12	SURRENDER RITUAL IS PER OSB1 - WHO NOW HAS PEBBLE BROOK COMMAND				
16:35 ct00	NEG 5 IS ER				
16:34 pd12	SURRENDER RITUAL - COME OUT THE FRONT DOOR - NO WEAPONS AND HANDS IN THE AIR				
16:27 psup	REVERSE 9-1-1 BEING DONE BY OEM ---READS" DUE TO ONGOING POLICE INCIDENT IN THE AREA , ALL RESIDENTS ARE ADVISED TO REMAIN IN THEIR HOMES"				
16:24 pd12	T014 OS WITH THE WEAPONS TRUCK - M009 OS WITH COMMAND BUS - T015 OS WITH THE HRV				

15:24 ct01 [REDACTED] SUBJ IF HE COMES OUT FRONT TO D SIDE  
 15:24 pd07 730C: WITH CHILDREN IN THE BASEMENT OF THE HOME IN THE REAR OF THE HOME--HOME FOR DAYCARE  
 15:18 ct01 [REDACTED] SPOKE W/HOMEOWNER, ADVISED TO STAY IN DOORS UNTIL FURTHER NOTICE  
 15:18 ct01 [REDACTED] MACHINE  
 15:16 pd07 K907--GOING TO RIDE SIDE OF WOODLINE WITH 741C  
 15:16 ct01 [REDACTED] MACHINE  
 15:15 ct01 [REDACTED] NO PHONE #  
 15:14 pd07 SUBJ HAD LOWER WAISTBAND OF BACK//PUT SOMETHING ON THE GROUND//MAY HAVE MULTIPLE WEAPONS ON HIM  
 15:14 pd07 SUBJ STATED THAT HE HAS WEAPON IN CLOSE PROXIMETY TO HIM//HANDS STILL IN THE AIR  
 15:13 pd07 007C OS TALKING WITH SUBJS FATHER  
 15:13 pd07 MENTIONED TO LONGTIME GIRLFRIEND//2 HANDGUNS SHOTGUN//SEMI AUTO RIFLE//  
 15:11 pd07 3 O  
 15:09 psup CT01 WILL BE CONTACTING SURROUNDING RESIDENCES  
 15:07 pd07 741C WALKING TO REAR OF RESIDENCE WHEN K9 RESPONDS ETA 4 MIN  
 15:06 pd07 731C STARTING NEIGHBOR NOTIFICATIONS TO STAY INSIDE HOMES  
 15:04 pd07 MADE COMMENTS THAT HE IS 45 SECONDS FROM KILLING HIMSELF//MADE COMMENTS OF HAVING SUICIDE BY A COP  
 15:03 pd07 DOMDIS AT THIS TIME//24YR RELATIONSHIP//HAS 2 CHILDREN IN COMMON//NO PHYSICAL CONTACT//HAS BEEN THROWING BELONGINGS//MAY BE POSSIBLE DESTRUCTION CHARGES--UNSURE AT THIS TIME  
 15:02 \$731C CCW CASE IN 2010 HE HAD A .45 CAL PISTOL  
 15:01 \$731C ILEADS SHOWS PRIORS FOR DWI AND CARRYING CONCEALED WEAPON  
 15:00 pd07 740B--HOSTAGE NEGOTIATOR//730C GOING NEXT DOOR TO TALK TO OTHER PARTIES  
 15:00 pd07 OTHER PARTIES LOCATED AT [REDACTED]  
 14:58 \$731C IM LOOKING UP ILEADS NOW, I'LL GO TO THE GF AND START INTERVIEWING HER  
 14:57 pd07 740C/730C TALKING TO SUBJ THROUGH THE DOOR---SUBJ HANDS ARE BEHIND HIS HEAD REFUSING TO COME OUT//SAYS HE HAS A PISTOL  
 14:56 pd07 [APPEND MESSAGE] FROM: pd07 (307710) -- Original message from terminal pd07 - 08/29/13 14:56:28 - SARGENT, LEAH (307710): CH 7 IS RESTRICTED FOR DOMDIS 2019  
 14:55 pd07 740C: SUBJ IS INSIDE THREATENING TO USE THE "GUN" ON OFFICERS IF NEEDED  
 14:54 pd07 007C DIRECT  
 14:40 rlf1 SUBJECT IS WEARING JUST SHORTS  
 14:39 rlf1 CALLER AND THEIR TWO CHILDREN, 13 AND 17 YOA, WILL BE WAITING OUTSIDE  
 14:39 rlf1 LIVE-IN BOYFRIEND IS THROWING THE CALLERS STUFF AROUND AND OUT//SHE IS IN THE PROCESS OF MOVING OUT HE IS JOHN GEER, W/M 46 YOA, 5'9", 170 LBS, NO KNOWN ALCHOL OR NARCS\*\*SHOTGUN AND HANGUN IN A "GUN" SAFE INSIDE\*\*

Forest Path Way

1000'

\*

②

①



Pebble Brook Ct

Bradrick

Chambers

Hinson



SIGN/MISSING

Bond

Allbritton

Pebble Brook Ct

Kroll

Griffith

Flanagan



Handwritten scribbles and faint lines at the top left of the page.

A single horizontal line drawn across the page.

Handwritten scribbles and faint lines in the middle left section.

A small handwritten mark or symbol.





NO ANSWER + ITDA FLYER IN DOOR

KEENAN SMITH.

S/A W STATE DEPT.

S-530

NOT HOME TIL OVER 10 STREETS STILL BLOCKED

@ MAGIC LAKE

↳ 1 PARKED THERE

ISAGO TAFESSE

WIFE DROVE UP AS HAPPENING + HEARD POP + LEFT TO WAL-MART

SAW 2 OFFICERS W/ WEAPONS OUT <sup>W/ HAND</sup> SCARY BACKING UP SHE HEARD A POP.

- I'VE SEEN HIM + FAMILY + WIFE, BUT DIDN'T KNOW.

↳ NEVER SAW GUNTS

- NOT HOME WHO RECORDED BUT SAW NEWS VIDEO

WIFE → CLOSE TO 3 O'CLOCK

- 4 POLICE CARS + STAY UP PEEBLE BART + PAUL

2 POLICE CLOSE TO HOUSE

2 MORE NEAR WHERE 1 PAUL

2-3 SWAT TYPE GUYS W/ 16-9 GOING BEHIND TREES

1 SAW GUY W/ HANDS UP INSIDE HOUSE.

1 SIT IN CAR + HEARD - LOOKING AWAY TO SETTLE THINGS

1 BACK OUT + LEFT + WAL-MART + WAIT

1. NOT HUSBAND @ CORNER MAGIC LAKE

- NO PERSONAL CONNECTION / KNOWLEDGE

↳ SEEM PLEASANT + BUSY SPORTS

- UNKNOWN PCS / VIDEO.

DANIEL NOON - GOSIA NOON

BOTH WORK

HOME 5<sup>15</sup> + BLOCKED @ GOSIA AVENUE

MOVED MID MARCH + ONLY KNOW IMMEDIATE NEIGHBOR.

- SOMEONE ON TOP ROW SAID DIRECTION GUMMED + GAVE TO NBC 4

- LOTS NEIGHBORS SEEMED TO LIKE OR BE SHIPPERS.



- LOW VOICE CHILL
- TALK COMMANDS LOW
- TALK LOW

[REDACTED] KNOCK/NO ANSWER  
- NEGATIVE SW LANE  
↳ PARKING OPEN 100 TH

HINSON

OIS 2013-2410242

9/3/13

COLD CASE SQUAD MEETING

- LEAD FARRELL
- FLWAGAN
- GRIFFITH
- LT. HOLLAND

HINSON

TO DO ASSIGNMENTS:

- CANVASS 9/4/13 @ 6pm

**Hinson, Jeremy**

**From:** Griffith, Cara D  
**Sent:** Wednesday, September 04, 2013 1:14 PM  
**To:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Attachments:** canvass list.doc

Fatima Derderer is the Arabic woman that need to be interviewed. She lives at [REDACTED] Court. Her daughter, Malika Derderer, is aware we are coming back for an interview. Malika's cell phone [REDACTED]

I have also attached the list of houses that need to be hit. The list is also on the J drive.

Cara

**Det. Cara D. Griffith**  
Fairfax County Police  
Criminal Investigations Bureau  
703-212-1111

Tadross  
Navien

9/4/13 1:30  
LE-11/m

[REDACTED]

phone

[REDACTED]

WITNESS

D. Anderson

OPS PANASONIC  
HD  
HC-V100M

Camera

NAVIGN  
TADRASS  
↳ RECORD  
ARABIC NEGOTIATOR

2013-2410242

FOLLOW UP CANVAS OIS

9/4/13

S-1830

NAAMI TURNER + RODNEY TURNER + 2

E-

DRIVING FROM OPEN HOUSE @ NAWINGTON BLVD SCHOOL AGE KIDS PRESCHOOL

1/2 DOWN PEBBLE BROOK w/ 2 KIDS

APPROX 3:20 3pm

SAW 2 OFC'S IN YARD + MAN IN DOOR

- 20 MINS THERE, DIDN'T SEE GUN GET -> HEARD WHILE CHECKING ON KIDS (WAS NEGATIVE @ 7/16 FROM OPEN HOUSE)

- COULDN'T HEAR ANY EXCHANGE; VERBAL COMMUN

- ONLY SAW 2 OFC 2 LEFT OF DOOR; COULD TELL THEY TALKING TO HIM

↳ VOICES SEEMED TO ESCALATE PRIOR TO GUN GET; APPROX 5 MIN.

- 1X GUNSHOT

↳ SHOUTED COMMANDS

- DIDN'T KNOW FAMILY

\* UNSURE OF ANYONE WHO RECORDED; DIDN'T WITNESS RECORDING; BECAUSE WHEN SUBJ'S BODY LANGUAGE WAS VERY CASUAL + ODD - HANDS MOVING; WAS GUNGET ON IN THE YARD

~~WILLIAM TURNER~~

↳ NOT GOING TO BE GOOD SITUATION

↳ ANXIOUS; CASUAL

ERICKA (MOM)

EPPS

MARIAM (12TH)

WE CAN USE PANASONIC SEC: 100MPK E2T002290

\* consent

- COST => APPROX \$200 => WILL EMAIL RECEIPT

@ 1900

↳ MOM + MARIAM

PURCHASED BY MOM

FOR B/DAY

\* XFER CHARGES @ 1920

ALICE

FROM ERICKA

- ERICKA TEXTED + TOLD TO STAY HOME DURING INCIDENT

- WORKS NIGHTS + SLEEP OHS.

- NOT HOME @ INCIDENT

5-1950-6-2010  
FS  
1



SLITING + MALIKA (PRESENT)

FATIMA DEHRAWANI (C)



72 MOROCCAN RESIDENT

FS - HOME UPSTAIRS HERE/HERE IN B/R

MD PER MALIKA → DANGEROUS WORKING + HEARD CRY + KNEW SOMETHING WAS GOING ON

FS - HEARD CRY ALOUD + KNEW SOMETHING WAS GOING ON

- SAW SEVERAL POLICE ALL OVER PLACE

- HEARD MICROPHONE YELLING WITH "JOHANN"

- STANDING IN LIVING ROOM @ RT WINDOW ON MY CELL + CALL DANGEROUS.

MD - SHE TOLD ME POLICE THROW STUFF OUTSIDE

FS - I GOT SCARED; LEGS SHAKING.

MD - TOLD NOT TO STAY NEAR WINDOW; LIKE A WAR ZONE

→ SAW NEWS OF SWAT TEAM NEAR MY WINDOW

FS - ROOM GOING UPSTAIRS B/R

→ UNABLE TO CONCENTRATE TO SPEAK TO MD

→ HAD TO COME DOWNSTAIRS TO SEE; ONLY DANGEROUS

B/R FACES STREET.

MD - BEEN HERE 9 YRS + POLICE NEVER BEEN THERE; NO PROBLEMS

FS - NORMAL FAMILY

FS - LOUD NOISE; THOUGHT THEY CLEANING GRASS

WHEN HE THROWING STUFF OUT ⇒ DIDN'T HEAR FIGHTING.

→ DIDN'T SEE; LOOKED OUTSIDE

→ THOUGHT POLICE MOVED + WONDERED WHY.

→ POSSIBLY \$ PROBLEMS

FS - NEVER HEARD A GUN FIRE (IN GENERAL) ONLY TV

→ HEARD IN MY COUNTRY; MOROCCO

- NEVER HEARD GS THREATS

- GOOD HEARING

- GLASSES TO SEE FAR AWAY + GLASSES ON

FS<sub>2</sub>

FS - MD TOLD ME TO GET DAILY WINDOW

↳ MY WIFE, & 2 GIRLS

↳ GOOD CARE OF THE GIRLS & RESPECTFUL

MD - VISITING HERE; HERE 2 WEEKS AGO ⇒ WITH MY SISTER BY

↳ JOHN WICE GUY & HELPS NEIGHBORS.

FS - DIDN'T SEE COMMENTS

FS - ALL REMEMBER MAN YOUNG "JOHN"

MD - SITE CALLED ME @ 3<sup>30</sup> PM

MD

5-2011

6-2015

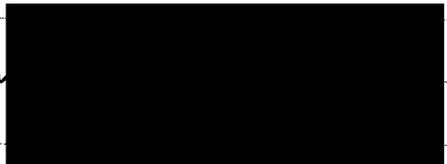
MALIKA DERDEG 51



- NOT HOME @ WORK.
- LIVED HERE MARCH 2005 TO NOW
- KNOWN SINCE 1ST WEEK TIME LIVED HERE
  - ↳ JOHN INFORMED FAMILY
- FRIENDLY, SAYS HI & LIKES TO TALK TO PEOPLE
- NEVER SEEN MAKE
  - " " ANY FURNITURE THROWN OUT OF HOUSE
  - " " ANY WEAPONS
- NEIGHBORS ONLY; BUT FRIENDLY
- I NEVER EXPECT SOMETHING LIKE THIS HAPPEN TO HIM.
- OCCASIONALLY HEAR TV SOUNDS, BUT NOTHING DISRUPTIVE
  - ↳ GOES UP/DOWN STAIRS
  - ↳ NORMAL FAMILY VOICES.
- SAW NEWS REPORT I CAME HOME.
- I SPoke TO DET. FLANNAGAN.



SARA PRITT 29



NICOLE COLDRWOOD 25

SARA COLDRWOOD WIFE & BILLY <sup>THUS</sup> SPT

NICOLE <sup>THUS</sup> LEFT @ SCHOOL CAMPUS => BILLY APPROX

SEE WORK @ 3-4 + THUS ?

BILLY APPROX

1 OTHER ROOMMATE HANNAH WALCZUK

↳ NOT HOME



↳ MOVED IN RECENT 1 MONTH

↳ WORKS NITES

↳ HOME + LET THROUGH BY PD

↳ 8-9pm & SAW TC ON NEWS DIDN'T COME BACK

TIL

SP DON'T KNOW WHICH HOUSE

↳ DON'T KNOW TH W/ HUS / WIFE / 2 KIDS

7-9



KNOW / NO ANSWER @ 2035

2013-2410242  
OIS

9/12/13

✓ Dom DIS CASE ⇒ FARRELL WRITE + REFER TO NEIL TRANSCRIPT  
OIS CASE ⇒ SYNOPSIS OF INTERVIEW LAST NAME, GIN  
↳ DETAILED

\* [REDACTED] - HIT 9 AM

↳ FAMILY?

- DOOR HANGER IF NO CONTACT

9/13/13

0952 HAS

JUDY GRECHTER [REDACTED]

- OUT OF TOWN w/ HUSBAND RUBEN GRECHTER DURING INCIDENT - RETURN SAT SEPT 7TH RECOVERY RETIRE 7/31/13
- U/M'S FROM POLICE UPON RETURN
- FRIEND LEIGH GIFFORD TOLD US HER VERSION
- KNEW JOHN JHE DESIGNED OUR KITCHEN
  - GOOD FRIEND; ALWAYS THERE TO HELP YOU OUT
- DIDN'T KNOW WIFE; HE ALWAYS HOME + SHE @ WORK; WERE OUR PATHS CROSSED + KNEW <sup>JOHN</sup> FROM KITCHEN
- ONLY KNEW KIDS TO SAY HI.
- NEVER HEARD PERSONALLY OF DISPUTES; ALWAYS SEE COMING GOING.
- NEVER INTO THEIR HOME
- LEIGH WAS REALLY GOOD FRIEND OF BOTH JOHN + HIS WIFE; CONSIDERED LIKE FAMILY.
  - ↳ LEIGH WATCHES THE KIDS NEARBY.
- SEEMED TO BE DIFF GRAY FROM WHAT WAS HEARD
  - ↳ ALWAYS HELPING w/ SNOW BLOWER + OTHER STUFF.

2013-2410242  
OIS CANVASS

8/31/13

S-1700 E-

8/29/13 Thursday

~~12:00 PM~~  
~~1:00 PM~~  
2<sup>30</sup> pm - 3<sup>34</sup> pm - 5<sup>37</sup> pm  
START - [REDACTED] SITE [REDACTED]  
INCIDENT @ 7907 PEBBLE BROOK CT  
911 REV ALL CLEAR

[REDACTED] HOLLY FRYBURGER - ALONE NO CONTACT  
NOT HOME UNTIL AFTER INCIDENT BLOCKED OFF  
LETS - 5pm

- MARIAM EPPS - SHE TOLD ME LATER 3RD FROM END MOM ON NEWS  
JK IN HS. THAT DAY

- I WALK DOWN IN N'WOOD + ON HOA  
 ↳ SEE COMPANY OR 2XOBY WITH WORK DICK  
 - FRIENDLY WHILE WORKING  
 - AMICABLE TO HOA ISSUES  
 - \$7500 MORTGAGE ON HOA DUES ⇒ HOA PRES. ↳ PER MIKE ⇒ PLEASANT  
 - NEVER SEEN ANY DISPUTES

MOHAMMAD HUSSEIN [REDACTED]  
HOME 5<sup>30</sup> pm + LEFT 6:20 pm  
FAMILY NOT HOME TODAY FROM OVERSEAS  
- DIDN'T KNOW. ↳ EGYPT.

[REDACTED] AFTER FINISH AFTER 6:20 pm FROM DOWN TOWARDS SCENE

ARMILDA [REDACTED]  
"MILLIE" LAMER + MOM MARGARET LAMER  
HOME FOR AWHILE  
↳ LEFT 3:20 pm

SAW WHAT WAS HAPPENING WHEN LEAVING 3 POLICE W/ GUNS DRIVEN  
IN YARD + HIM IN DOORWAY (DIDN'T KNOW). 1 MORE POLICE CAME TO CORNER +  
LOOKED STRONG. I TOLD MOM WE NEED TO LEAVE + PULLED OUT TO RIGHT.  
- UNKNOWN OF FILMED PICS. X PICS  
- I'M RETIRED + MOST PEOPLE WORK SO NEIGHBORS NOT AROUND.

KESH PRASAD [REDACTED] AUDREY PRASAD = [REDACTED]  
HUSBAND WIFE

- NOT HOME UNTIL 7pm  
 @ HOPKINS (BMORE) TREATMENT
- NO OTHER RESIDENCY - WE BOTH RETIRED
- ONLY 2ND HAND INFO
- ONLY KNOW THIS ROW TH'S
- UNKNOWN IF PICS
- G.I.A MAY HAVE FILMED

MARGARET LAMER  
MILLIE + MARGARET LAMER  
LAME OLDER SISTER + DIRECTIONAL  
SHOWED WAVE BEEN

2013-2410242  
OIS

9/12/13

✓ Dom DIS CASE ⇒ FARRELL WRITE & REFER TO NEIL TRANSCRIPT  
OIS CASE ⇒ SYNOPSIS OF INTERVIEW LAST NAME, GIN  
↳ DETAILED

\* [REDACTED] - HIT 9 AM  
↳ FAMILY?  
- DOOR HANGER IF NO CONTACT

9/13/13

0952 HAS

JUDY GRECHTER [REDACTED]

- OUT OF TOWN w/ HUSBAND RUBEN GRECHTER DURING INCIDENT - RETURN SAT SEPT 7TH RECOVERY RETIRE 7/31/13
- NJM'S GAVE POLICE UPON RETURN
- FRIEND LEIGH GIFFORD TOLD US HER VERSION
- KNEW JOHN } HE DESIGNED OUR KITCHEN
  - GOOD FRIEND; ALWAYS THERE TO HELP YOU OUT
- DIDN'T KNOW WIFE; HE ALWAYS HOME & SHE @ WORK; well our PATHS CROSSED & KNEW <sup>JOHN</sup> FROM KITCHEN
- ONLY KNEW KIDS TO SBY HT.
- NEVER HEARD PERSONALLY OF DISPUTES; ALWAYS SEE COMING & GOING.
- NEVER INTO THER HOME
- LEIGH WAS REALLY GOOD FRIEND OF BOTH JOHN & HIS WIFE; CONSIDERED LIKE FAMILY.
  - ↳ LEIGH WATCHES THE KIDS NEARBY.
- SEEMED TO BE DIFF GRAY FROM WHAT WAS HEARD
  - ↳ ALWAYS HELPING w/ SNOW BLOWER & OTHER STUFF.

---

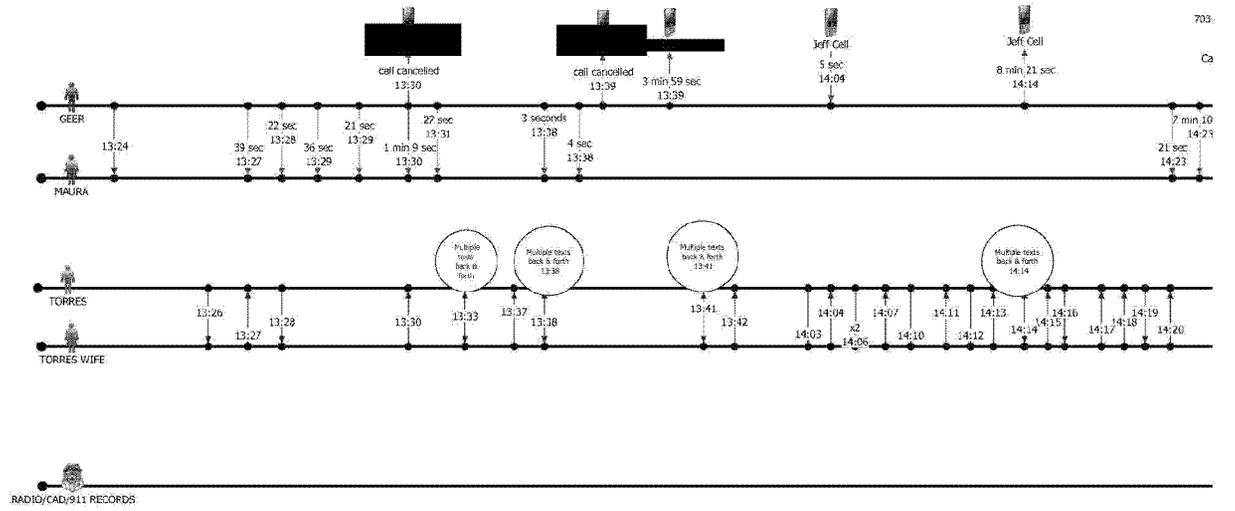
**From:** White, Kara  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 11/24/2014 10:48:09 AM  
**Subject:** timeline  
**Attachments:** shooting timeline.pdf

*Kara White  
Crime Analyst  
Major Crimes Division  
Fairfax County Police Department*

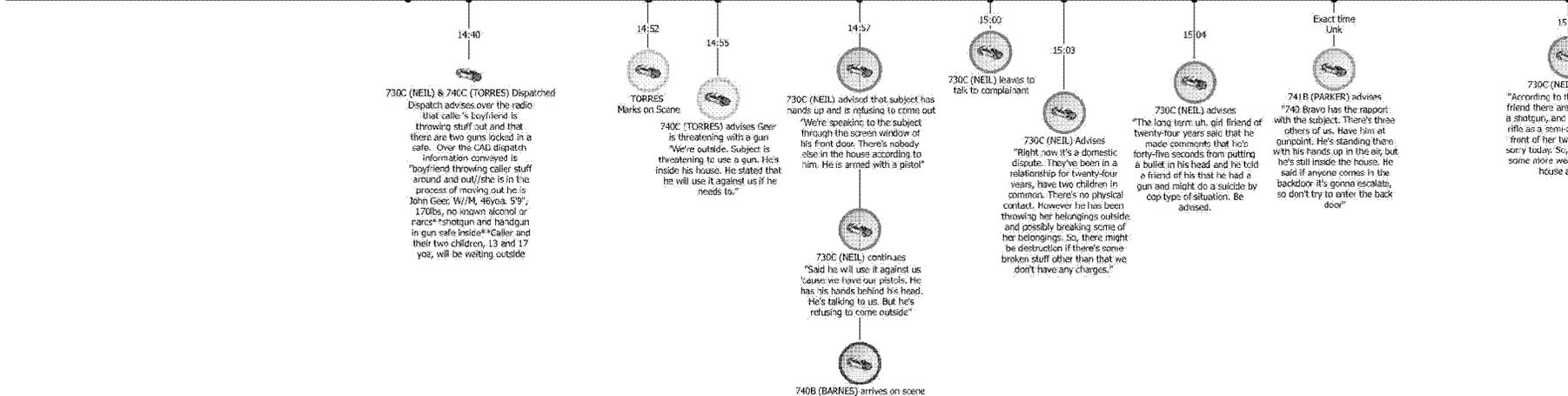
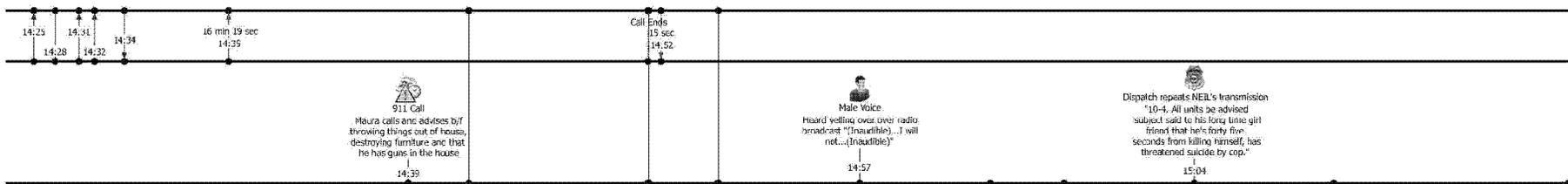
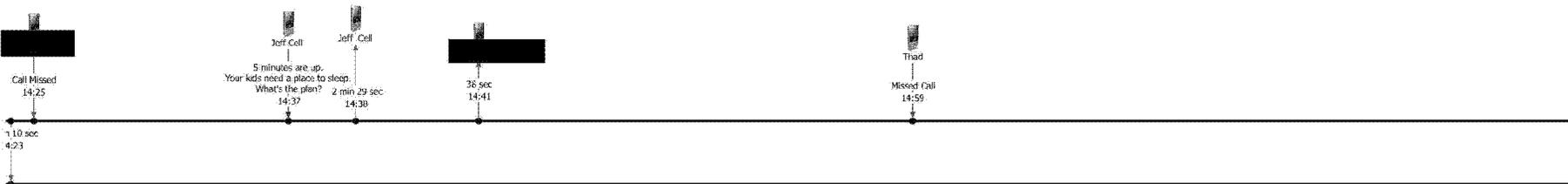


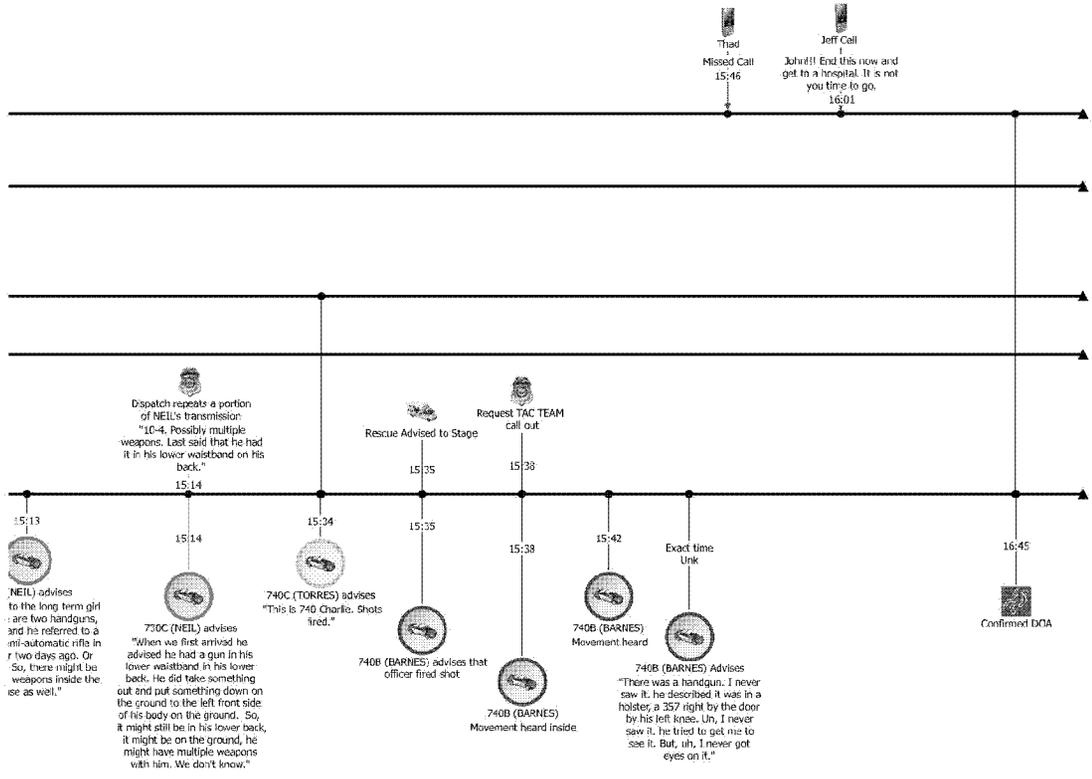
**PLEASE NOTE:**

This email and any attached files are for the sole use of the intended recipient(s) and may contain privileged and/or confidential information. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure, dissemination or copying of this email or the contents thereof is unauthorized. If you have received this email in error, please advise the sender by return email immediately and delete this message and any attachments.



Call Phone Records  
 → Text Message  
 → Phone Call





---

**From:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/29/2014 12:06:23 PM  
**Subject:** Court Order

John,

Could you give me a call today if you are working?

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Thanks,

Greg

---

**From:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**To:** Tanler, James  
**CC:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/30/2014 3:53:10 PM  
**Subject:** Crime scene documents

Lieutenant Tanler,

I am seeking crime scene documents, sketches, notes, etc... for the West Springfield shooting. (Case #2013-2410242). I am pretty sure I have the photos. I would like to retrieve these items from you for the Internal Affairs investigation as well as Detective Farrell's criminal investigation. Please let me know when I can come by and pick the documents up.

Thank You,

Greg Malarkey

Second Lieutenant  
Internal Affairs Bureau  
Fairfax County Police Department

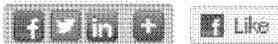
**From:** Wallace, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/18/2014 6:13:13 PM  
**Subject:** Fwd: [Marketing Mail] My Thoughts on the John Geer Shooting / Board Raises

FBI

Sent from my iPad

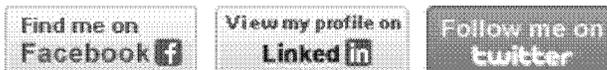
Begin forwarded message:

**From:** Pat Herryty <[springfield@fairfaxcounty.gov](mailto:springfield@fairfaxcounty.gov)>  
**Date:** December 18, 2014 at 5:18:07 PM EST  
**To:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** [Marketing Mail] My Thoughts on the John Geer Shooting / Board Raises  
**Reply-To:** <[springfield@fairfaxcounty.gov](mailto:springfield@fairfaxcounty.gov)>



**The Herryty Report**

**Pat Herryty Your Voice in Fairfax County**



In this edition:

My Thoughts on the John Geer Shooting: It has been sixteen months since John Geer was shot by a Fairfax County police officer and we do not know much. I do not believe this lack of transparency is warranted or in the best interest of John Geer's family, the officer, or the community.

Board Votes to Look at Raising Their Own Salary: At its last meeting the Board voted to look at increasing their salaries. I voted against this measure for several

reasons.

95 Express Lanes Are Open: The 95 Express Lanes are now open to commuters, see below and "know before you go" about how these new lanes will work.

Stringfellow Road Update: The new lanes on Stringfellow Road have been opened to traffic. Full details below.

Signal Timing Change for Route 28 and New Braddock Road: Starting last week commuters will have noticed changes in the timing of the signals at Route 28 and New Braddock Road, full details below.

Holiday Message

### **My Thoughts on the John Geer Shooting**

John Geer was shot by a Fairfax County police officer in August of 2013, it is now December of 2014 and we still don't know a whole lot more about what happened that day. This is wrong, and we owe it to both the officer and John Geer's family to get a resolution as soon as possible. I also believe we owe answers to our community, especially in the Springfield district where this occurred.

From the failure to release basic information about the shooting, to the failure to release personnel files to the Fairfax County Commonwealth's Attorney, to the failure to release the personnel files to the Department of Justice investigators (later provided via subpoena), this matter has not been handled the way I would have like to have seen it handled. I do not believe this lack of transparency is warranted or in the best interest of the family, the officer, or the community.

For many months I have been speaking out for more transparency in this case and my displeasure in the way it has been handled. I have made my feelings known to the Board, the County Attorney's office, the Commonwealth's Attorney, the County Executive, the police Chief, and the press. At our next Board meeting I will again ask that the Board of Supervisors and the County Attorney's office discuss these issues and the lack of transparency.

There has been a lot of discussion on the release of the name of the officer that fired the shot. I support our policy of not disclosing the officer's name until after the investigation has been completed. I believe every citizen has the right to a presumption of innocence until proven otherwise with all of the facts known. I have been assured that this information will be released as soon as the criminal case is decided.

It is also clear that we should not be releasing any information that would violate law or interfere or hamper the investigation. However, the Department of Justice has made it clear that they are not standing in the way of the County releasing information on the shooting.

This incident proves that there is an obvious need to review our policies and procedures, and I have been personally assured by the Chief that these policies will be reviewed once the criminal investigation has concluded.

Transparency in government is extremely important, without it you cannot foster trust between the people and their government. With all of the media attention on police shootings across the country right now, it is imperative that the County be as helpful and open as possible in the investigation of this case. At a minimum we owe that much to the officer, Mr. Geer's family, and our citizens.

### **Board Votes to Look at Raising Their Own Salary**

At the December 7<sup>th</sup> Board meeting, the Board voted 8-2 in favor of looking at the legal process and requirements for adjusting the compensation of members of the Board of Supervisors. Based on the current condition of the economy and the County I cannot support looking at raising our salaries.

- we have increased our citizens' taxes by 14.5% in the last 3 years alone,
- our commercial office vacancy rate is hovering at a historic high of 19%
- we are facing a \$160M shortfall in next year's budget, and
- our AAA bond rating is in jeopardy.

Frankly, our residents don't have the luxury of just increasing their pay when we raise their taxes to pay for our salary increase, and many of them have seen their take home pay go down or stay the same while County taxes continue to rise. We have many challenges ahead in the FY2016 budget and we have more pressing priorities to deal with.

By state law the Board of Supervisors cannot give themselves a pay raise, but they can give the next Board a pay raise, and with our elections coming up next year the Board decided that they would look into doing just that. Supervisor Smyth and I voted against the request.

### **I-95 Express Lanes Opening Date Announced**

Just last week Transurban announced that the I-95 Express Lanes project was ahead of schedule so they opened the lanes and new ramps last Sunday, December 14<sup>th</sup>. The current rush hour HOV rules will be in effect until December 29<sup>th</sup> when tolling will start, but you will be able to try the lanes out for free in non-peak times before the 29<sup>th</sup>.

These lanes will be similar to the I-495 Express Lanes, and will be free to use for buses, motorcycles, and HOV-3 vehicles. Please remember to use these lanes as an HOV-3 vehicle you will need an [EZ-Pass Flex](#). They will however have a different tolling method to the I-495 Express Lanes .

I would advise all commuters to familiarize themselves with the new lanes by viewing [this short video](#). For full details on who, when, and how you can use the road visit [www.95expresslanes.com](http://www.95expresslanes.com)

### **Stringfellow Road Update**

Great news - after many years of utility relocations and construction, the new

lanes on Stringfellow Road were opened to traffic beginning on Friday, December 12, 2014. The project will not be finished until July but drivers will be able to enjoy the extra lanes most of the time until then.

The \$63 million project widens Stringfellow Road to two lanes in each direction from Fair Lakes Boulevard to Route 50. View more project details:

[http://www.virginiadot.org/projects/northernvirginia/stringfellow\\_road.asp](http://www.virginiadot.org/projects/northernvirginia/stringfellow_road.asp).

### **Signal Timing Change for Route 28 and New Braddock Road**

Starting last week motorists will have noticed a change in signal timing on northbound Route 28 at New Braddock Road during the morning rush hours.

The change will allow Route 28 traffic to be served twice within one signal cycle. The purpose is to reduce lengthy backups and the space between vehicles caused by heavy right turn traffic from northbound Route 28 to New Braddock Road. The signal timing change will allow more vehicles to go through the intersection on northbound Route 28.

VDOT will monitor this new strategy and make timing adjustments as necessary.

### **Holiday Message**

The holiday season is a time to be reflective and to give thanks for all of the good things we have in our lives. As another year comes to a close I would like to take a minute to say thank you to all of you who read my newsletter, contacted my office, or said hello to me at an event. From my first day in office my goal was to have an open and honest relationship with my constituents, and to try to help make the county government work for them. I believe that in many ways we have succeeded in doing this, and I am appreciative of all of you who email us back to let us know your ideas, thoughts on our newsletters, or on issues you are facing with the county. My office is always open to anyone who needs our help.

I wish you all happy holidays, and hope that you make it a memorable one with friends, family, and loved ones.

Pat

Web: [www.fairfaxcounty.gov/springfield](http://www.fairfaxcounty.gov/springfield)

Email: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

#### **Forward email**

 SafeUnsubscribe®

This email was sent to [REDACTED]

by [REDACTED]

[Update Profile/Email Address](#) | [Rapid removal with SafeUnsubscribe™](#) | [Privacy Policy](#).



Try it FREE today

Springfield District Governmental Center | 6140 Rolling Road | Springfield | VA | 22152

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/2/2014 10:40:22 PM  
**Subject:** Fwd:

John Farrell

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** John Farrell <[REDACTED]>  
**Date:** December 2, 2014 at 10:39:50 PM EST  
**To:** '[REDACTED]' <[REDACTED]>

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/12/02/fairfax-county-police-respond-to-grassley-in-geer-shooting-reveal-little/>

Sent from my iPad

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 6:26:04 PM  
**Subject:** Fwd: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

John Farrell

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** "Ryan, Tom" <[REDACTED]>  
**Date:** December 22, 2014 at 6:13:08 PM EST  
**To:** "Arnn, Ted" <[REDACTED]>  
**Cc:** "Laitinen, Joshua B" <[REDACTED]>, "Smith, Sharon" <[REDACTED]>, "Farrell, John" <[REDACTED]>  
**Subject:** Re: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Thank you. Can you just add the supervisors and commanders on scene? Ted I can contact Moyer to notify his OSB folks or if you want to call me I'll advise you and you can contact him.

Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Ryan  
Deputy Chief of Police  
Fairfax County Police Department

On Dec 22, 2014, at 6:10 PM, "Arnn, Ted" <[REDACTED]> wrote:

2LT Malarkey in IAB may be able to help as he has all the files.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 5:58 PM  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**Cc:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

DEF008696

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**

Cold Case & Computer Forensics

Fairfax County Police Department

Major Crimes Division

4100 Chain Bridge Rd

Fairfax, VA 22030

Office [REDACTED]

Cell [REDACTED]

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 6:13:07 PM  
**Subject:** Fwd: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

John Farrell

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** "Arnn, Ted" <[REDACTED]>  
**Date:** December 22, 2014 at 6:10:54 PM EST  
**To:** "Laitinen, Joshua B" <[REDACTED]>, "Ryan, Tom" <[REDACTED]>  
**Cc:** "Smith, Sharon" <[REDACTED]>, "Farrell, John" <[REDACTED]>  
**Subject:** RE: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

2LT Malarkey in IAB may be able to help as he has all the files.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 5:58 PM  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**Cc:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**  
Cold Case & Computer Forensics  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030  
Office [REDACTED]  
Cell [REDACTED]

DEF008698

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher; Morrogh, Ray F.; Ligan, Casey  
**Sent:** 11/13/2014 9:46:42 PM  
**Subject:** Geer case

John Farrell

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** John Farrell <[REDACTED]>  
**Date:** November 13, 2014 at 9:45:28 PM EST  
**To:** John Farrell <[REDACTED]>

[http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/grassley-demands-answers-from-fairfax-police-us-attorney-in-john-geer-case/2014/11/13/61bcbbe8-6b78-11e4-b053-65cea7903f2e\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/grassley-demands-answers-from-fairfax-police-us-attorney-in-john-geer-case/2014/11/13/61bcbbe8-6b78-11e4-b053-65cea7903f2e_story.html)

Sent from my iPad

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**To:** Watts, Jerry  
**CC:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/31/2014 9:43:45 AM  
**Subject:** Geer release  
**Attachments:** Geer release Dec 2014.docx

Lt,

Attached is our draft. We would oppose doing this release as we consider the investigation still active and there is no disposition from either Ray Morrogh or the AUSA. Releasing the name without a prosecutorial decision is also contradictory to the Deadly Force SOP 12-045. Detective Farrell would also like to meet with the family beforehand as we do in all critical incidents.

Josh

2nd Lieutenant Josh Laitinen

Cold Case Squad  
Computer Forensics  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030  
Office [REDACTED]  
Cell [REDACTED]

Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred on August 29, 2013 that resulted in the death of 46 year old John Geer. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court between the complainant and Mr. Geer. Upon arrival of the police, officers encountered the complainant outside the residence. Mr. Geer entered his residence and stood in the doorway. Mr. Geer told the officers he was armed with a gun and took a firearm from behind his back and placed it on a landing to his left inside the residence. The officers conducted negotiations with Mr. Geer at the front door and attempted to have him come out of the home. During the negotiations a patrol officer fired a single shot that struck Mr. Geer. Mr. Geer retreated inside the residence and closed the door behind him. Officers continued to try to communicate with Mr. Geer, but did not receive a response.

For the purpose of rendering aid the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, tactical officers including a medic found Mr. Geer deceased.

A firearm was located on the landing inside the home.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**CC:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 5:58:13 PM  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**

Cold Case & Computer Forensics  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030  
Office [REDACTED]  
Cell [REDACTED]

---

**From:** Torres, Adam D.  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/12/2014 6:23:53 AM  
**Subject:** Meeting

Let me know when you want to meet. I know you said 10 the other day, just not sure if that time has changed or remains

Thanks

Adam

---

**From:** Guth, Bruce A.  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/12/2014 7:00:11 AM  
**Subject:** New 'Justice for John Geer' group forms, Grassley staff seeks information - The Washington Post

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/12/12/new-justice-for-john-geer-group-forms-grassley-staff-seeks-information/>

Damn, we (well not the PD) keeps looking worse and worse on this thing. And it seems to be from Justice taking so long as we know happens every time.

---

**From:** Fairfax County Office of Public Affairs  
**To:** All Fairfax County  
**Sent:** 12/8/2014 9:19:26 AM  
**Subject:** NewsLink - Dec. 8, 2014



Dec. 8, 2014

## FairfaxNet News

### Blog Post

• **Protect Your Back: Snow Shoveling** — Check out these steps to help prevent lower back pain, strain and injury during the winter months. Find out more on the [LiveWell](#) blog.

### Announcements

**Addresses** for Fairfax County Government buildings and facilities. All phone numbers use TTY 711, unless otherwise noted.

**Lunchtime B-3 Family Caregiver Support Group — Wednesday, Dec. 10**, noon to 1 p.m., Pennino Building, Room 706. Share your concerns related to your caregiver role, receive group support and learn about community resources. Feel free to bring your lunch. RSVP not required. If you have questions or need reasonable ADA accommodations contact [Michelle Smith](#), [\[REDACTED\]](#) [More information on services for older adults](#). The group meets the second Wednesday of each month.

**Retirement** — **Pat Baerwald**, Alternative Dispute Resolution & Appeals Program, is retiring Friday, Dec. 26, after 15 years of service. Wish her well at an **informal gathering on Wednesday, Dec. 17**, 2 to 4 p.m., Government Center, Conference Room 7. Direct questions and requests for reasonable ADA accommodations to [Annette Soriano](#), [\[REDACTED\]](#)

**Cafeteria menus this week:** [Government Center](#); [Waterside Café](#) (Herrity); [Courthouse Café](#) (all menus are PDFs).

## Calendars

### Upcoming for Employees

- [LiveWell Lunch-and-Learn Webinar: Holiday Survival](#) — Thursday, Dec. 11
- [Red Cross Blood Drive \(Government Center\)](#) — Friday, Dec. 12
- [Santa's Ride Toy Drive](#) — Through Monday Dec. 15
- [DAHS: Management Refresher Series, Got Accountability?](#) — Tuesday, Dec. 16
- [DHR Holiday Food \(and Non-Food\) Drive](#) — Through Wednesday, Dec. 17
- [Check Your W-2 Information in FOCUS](#)
- [Retirements](#)
  - [Jorjanne Gausman](#) — Tuesday, Dec. 9
  - [Debbie Hutchison](#) — Tuesday, Dec. 16, (informal gathering Wednesday, Dec. 10)

### County-Sponsored Events for the Community

- [Santa at Colvin Run Mill](#) — Saturday, Dec. 13, 3 to 6 p.m., [Colvin Run Mill](#) 10017 Colvin Run Road, Great Falls

## On the County NewsWire

*Video links might not be accessible from county computers*

(Dec. 5)

- [Video: Winter Weather Preparedness](#)
- [Help Identify These Men](#)
- [All Are Invited to the Animal Shelter's "Ugly Sweater Party"](#)

- [Fight Heroin and Opiate Addiction-Find Out What's Going On and Where to Get Help](#)

## Media Coverage

*Selected by OPA*

### Police Shootings

John Geer case and others looked at.

- <http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/12/08/after-15-months-who-will-reveal-what-happened-to-john-geer-not-fairfax-county/>

<http://www.desmoinesregister.com/story/opinion/columnists/kathie-obradovich/2014/12/07/grassley-seeks-answers-police-shooting/20013115/>

<http://www.wusa9.com/story/news/local/springfield/2014/12/04/john-geer-fairfax-county-police-shooting/19904387/>

[http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/va\\_md\\_dc/region-briefs-grocery-pickup-coming-to-three-metro-stations/article\\_2572e5b5-5342-526a-a2cf-af92f799973e.html](http://www.fredericksburg.com/news/va_md_dc/region-briefs-grocery-pickup-coming-to-three-metro-stations/article_2572e5b5-5342-526a-a2cf-af92f799973e.html)

<http://www.wusa9.com/story/news/local/virginia/2014/12/05/geer-attorney-files-motion-to-get-name-of-office/19987853/http://www.wvgazette.com/article/20141208/ARTICLE/141209330/1103>

<http://kwit.org/post/hundreds-homicides-police-go-uncounted-fbi-statistics>

### Metro

Budget cuts affect Priority Corridor Network bus service, local routes in other jurisdictions; Fairfax County mentioned.

- [http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/trafficandcommuting/in-cutting-budget-proposal-metro-freezes-a-project-aimed-at-improving-bus-service/2014/12/05/0b3cdfd6-7c18-11e4-84d4-7c896b90abdc\\_story.html?tid=hpModule\\_99d5f542-86a2-11e2-9d71-f0feafdd1394](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/trafficandcommuting/in-cutting-budget-proposal-metro-freezes-a-project-aimed-at-improving-bus-service/2014/12/05/0b3cdfd6-7c18-11e4-84d4-7c896b90abdc_story.html?tid=hpModule_99d5f542-86a2-11e2-9d71-f0feafdd1394)

### Budget

Editorial focuses on schools.

- <http://www.fairfaxtimes.com/article/20141205/OPINION/141209423/1065/keep-our-schools-relevant&template=fairfaxTimes>

Commentary discusses state budget; Fairfax County mentioned.

- <http://augustafreepress.com/ken-plum-taxes/>

### Economic Development

Op-ed on recent GMU study and Fairfax County's economic development efforts

- [http://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/working-together-for-a-stronger-washington/2014/12/05/086fd4d0-7a69-11e4-b821-503cc7efed9e\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/working-together-for-a-stronger-washington/2014/12/05/086fd4d0-7a69-11e4-b821-503cc7efed9e_story.html)

### Sexual Assault

County officials discuss plan to address sexual assault on college campus.

- <http://wamu.org/news/14/12/07/fairfax-county-leaders-outline-plan-to-address-sexual-assaults-on-college-campuses>

### Refugees

25,000 blankets collected for Syrian refugees; Fairfax County mentioned.

- <http://www.wtop.com/149/3756925/Northern-Virginians-donate-25000-blankets-to-refugees>

### Holiday Giving

Office of Public Private Partnerships launches "12 Ways of Giving" campaign.

- <http://centrevilleindependent.com/12-ways-of-giving-campaign-through-op3/>

### Briefs

Board of Supervisors' compensation, Silver Line loan, Lake Anne included.

- <http://www.fairfaxtimes.com/article/20141205/NEWS/141209426/1064/news-briefs&template=fairfaxTimes>

### Public Safety Activity

- <http://www.winchesterstar.com/article/120714br>

## Resources

- [Job listings, county resources, training calendars, news media, local jurisdictions and more.](#)
- [Team Fairfax Insider](#)
- [Submit announcement items for consideration through the NewsLink online request form.](#)
- [NewsLink Policy.](#)
- [Questions or comments about NewsLink, email the Office of Public Affairs.](#)
- [NewsLink archives can be accessed through the Outlook folder list: under "Public Folders," open "All Public Folders," then "Multi-Agency Public Folders" and scroll down to the NewsLink folder.](#)

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**Sent:** 12/29/2014 9:04:39 PM  
**Subject:** Re: Court Order

Meeting [REDACTED] at their office tomorrow at 930 - u avail?

John Farrell

On Dec 29, 2014, at 12:06 PM, "Malarkey, Gregory" <[REDACTED]> wrote:

John,

Could you give me a call today if you are working?

C [REDACTED]

Desk [REDACTED]

Thanks,

Greg

---

**From:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/29/2014 10:57:41 PM  
**Subject:** Re: Court Order

I'll see you there.

Sent from my mobile device.

Second Lieutenant Greg Malarkey  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Internal Affairs Bureau

On Dec 29, 2014, at 10:51 PM, "Farrell, John" <[REDACTED]> wrote:

If you could be there it would be great thx!

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]  
Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Malarkey, Gregory  
**Sent:** Monday, December 29, 2014 9:13 PM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Re: Court Order

I can meet you there if you would like. [REDACTED]

Sent from my mobile device.

Second Lieutenant Greg Malarkey  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Internal Affairs Bureau

On Dec 29, 2014, at 9:04 PM, "Farrell, John" <[REDACTED]> wrote:

Meeting [REDACTED] at their office tomorrow at 930 - u avail?

John Farrell

On Dec 29, 2014, at 12:06 PM, "Malarkey, Gregory" <[REDACTED]> wrote:

John,

Could you give me a call today if you are working?

C [REDACTED]

Desk [REDACTED]

Thanks,

Greg

---

**From:** Arnn, Ted  
**To:** Laitinen, Joshua B; Ryan, Tom  
**CC:** Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 6:10:54 PM  
**Subject:** RE: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

2LT Malarkey in IAB may be able to help as he has all the files.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 5:58 PM  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**Cc:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**  
Cold Case & Computer Forensics  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030  
Office [REDACTED]  
Cell [REDACTED]

---

**From:** Ryan, Tom  
**To:** Arnn, Ted  
**CC:** Laitinen, Joshua B; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 6:13:08 PM  
**Subject:** Re: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Thank you. Can you just add the supervisors and commanders on scene? Ted I can contact Moyer to notify his OSB folks or if you want to call me I'll advise you and you can contact him.

Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Ryan  
Deputy Chief of Police  
Fairfax County Police Department

On Dec 22, 2014, at 6:10 PM, "Arnn, Ted" <[REDACTED]> wrote:

2LT Malarkey in IAB may be able to help as he has all the files.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 5:58 PM  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**Cc:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**  
Cold Case & Computer Forensics  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030  
Office [REDACTED]  
Cell [REDACTED]

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Torres, Adam D.  
**Sent:** 12/12/2014 8:59:21 AM  
**Subject:** RE: Meeting

If you are avail come up now

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030

Cell) [REDACTED]

Desk) [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Torres, Adam D.  
**Sent:** Friday, December 12, 2014 6:24 AM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Meeting

Let me know when you want to meet. I know you said 10 the other day, just not sure if that time has changed or remains

Thanks

Adam

---

**From:** Torres, Adam D.  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/12/2014 9:06:52 AM  
**Subject:** RE: Meeting

ok be there in a few minutes

PFC A. D. Torres  
Fairfax County Police Department  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Friday, December 12, 2014 8:59 AM  
**To:** Torres, Adam D.  
**Subject:** RE: Meeting

If you are avail come up now

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030  
Cell) [REDACTED]   
Desk) [REDACTED]   
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** Torres, Adam D.  
**Sent:** Friday, December 12, 2014 6:24 AM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Meeting

Let me know when you want to meet. I know you said 10 the other day, just not sure if that time has changed or remains

Thanks

Adam

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/4/2014 3:05:15 PM  
**Subject:**

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/12/04/feds-say-fairfax-county-slowed-federal-investigation-of-john-geer-police-shooting/>

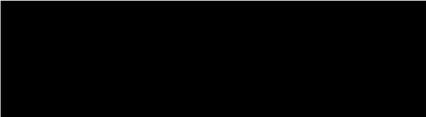
Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** 12/30/2014 6:30:37 PM  
**Subject:**  
**Attachments:** Watts news release.docx

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



Police are investigating an officer involved shooting that occurred on August 29, 2013 that resulted in the death of 46 year old John Geer. Around 2:40 p.m. officers responded to a domestic dispute in the 7900 block of Pebble Brook Court between the complainant and Mr. Geer. Upon arrival of the police, officers encountered the complainant outside the residence. Mr. Geer entered his residence and stood in the doorway. Mr. Geer told the officers he was armed with a gun and took a firearm from behind his back and placed it on a stoop to his left inside the residence. The officers conducted negotiations with Mr. Geer at the front door and attempted to have him come out of the home. During the negotiations a patrol officer fired a single shot that struck Mr. Geer. Mr. Geer retreated inside the residence and closed the door behind him. Officers continued to try to communicate with Mr. Geer, but did not receive a response.

For the purpose of rendering aid the police hostage rescue vehicle was utilized to allow a safe approach and entry into the residence. Once inside, tactical officers including a medic found Mr. Geer deceased.

A firearm was located on the stoop inside the home.

---

**From:** John Farrell  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/2/2014 10:39:50 PM  
**Subject:**

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/12/02/fairfax-county-police-respond-to-grassley-in-geer-shooting-reveal-little/>

Sent from my iPad

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 6:03:14 PM  
**Subject:** FW: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 6:01 PM  
**To:** Russell, David A.; Watts, Jerry  
**Cc:** Smith, Sharon  
**Subject:** FW: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Capt/Lt,

Fyi, Major Smith just called and said the court decided that we need to release the names of all the officers present at the Geer OIS within 30 days. In case the news gets a hold of something fast, Peer Support will be notifying the involved officers tonight. They will eventually be notifying all officers present. The Chief will apparently be putting something out department wide tonight.

Josh

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 5:58 PM  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**Cc:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

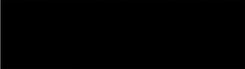
Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**

Cold Case & Computer Forensics  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030



---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/2/2014 10:40:21 PM  
**Subject:** Fwd:

John Farrell

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** John Farrell [REDACTED]  
**Date:** December 2, 2014 at 10:39:50 PM EST  
**To:** [REDACTED]

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/12/02/fairfax-county-police-respond-to-grassley-in-geer-shooting-reveal-little/>

Sent from my iPad

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 6:13:07 PM  
**Subject:** Fwd: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

John Farrell

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** "Arnn, Ted" [REDACTED]  
**Date:** December 22, 2014 at 6:10:54 PM EST  
**To:** "Laitinen, Joshua B" [REDACTED] "Ryan, Tom" [REDACTED]  
**Cc:** "Smith, Sharon" [REDACTED] "Farrell, John" [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** RE: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

2LT Malarkey in IAB may be able to help as he has all the files.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 5:58 PM  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**Cc:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**  
Cold Case & Computer Forensics  
Fairfax County Police Department  
Major Crimes Division  
4100 Chain Bridge Rd  
Fairfax, VA 22030  
[REDACTED]

DEF008721

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/22/2014 6:26:04 PM  
**Subject:** Fwd: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

John Farrell

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** "Ryan, Tom" [REDACTED]  
**Date:** December 22, 2014 at 6:13:08 PM EST  
**To:** "Arnn, Ted" [REDACTED]  
**Cc:** "Laitinen, Joshua B" [REDACTED] "Smith, Sharon"  
[REDACTED] "Farrell, John" [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Re: Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Thank you. Can you just add the supervisors and commanders on scene? Ted I can contact Moyer to notify his OSB folks or if you want to call me I'll advise you and you can contact him.

Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Ryan  
Deputy Chief of Police  
Fairfax County Police Department

On Dec 22, 2014, at 6:10 PM, "Arnn, Ted" [REDACTED] wrote:

2LT Malarkey in IAB may be able to help as he has all the files.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**Sent:** Monday, December 22, 2014 5:58 PM  
**To:** Ryan, Tom  
**Cc:** Arnn, Ted; Smith, Sharon; Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Involved Officer Names-Geer OIS

Colonel Ryan,

Per Detective Farrell, the directly involved officers he considered during the investigation were as follows:

Adam Torres  
Rodney Barnes  
David Neil  
Benjamin Kushner  
Dave Parker

As far as listing the remainder of the officers present at the event, it may take a good bit of time. Considering perimeter units, SWAT, motors, negotiators, OSB etc, it could be in excess of 75 officers. If we could get a copy of the order from the court to accurately narrow down as to who exactly we need it to list, it would be extremely helpful. Farrell is off this week on leave, so I will do my best going through the file. Let me know if you need anything else. Thank you.

Josh

DEF008722

**2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Josh Laitinen**

Cold Case & Computer Forensics

Fairfax County Police Department

Major Crimes Division

4100 Chain Bridge Rd

Fairfax, VA 22030



---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher  
**Sent:** 12/4/2014 3:05:15 PM  
**Subject:**

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/12/04/feds-say-fairfax-county-slowed-federal-investigation-of-john-geer-police-shooting/>

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



---

**From:** Holland, Bryan  
**To:** Roessler, Edwin C. Jr.; Arnn, Ted; Ryan, Tom; Schaible, Erin; Smith, Sharon; Russell, David A.; Thompson, Paul  
**CC:** Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Griffith, Cara D; Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** 2/5/2014 12:49:41 PM  
**Subject:** FW:

All,

This is an update from John Farrell who is our lead in the Torres OIS. Late yesterday evening, he informed both families (girlfriend/wife, and his parents) that the case had been sent to the DOJ for a review. You can see that email below.

John addressed some items which were brought up. Their claim of destroying evidence is of course not true. We still have the video footage which was aired through the media prior to the OIS. There is no actual video of the shooting. Additional evidence we have is from a neighbor who captured a short video and still pictures, again, well before the OIS.

As far as compensation, I spoke with Risk Management and they will most likely not approve any type of claim (damage to the front door and debris which he threw outside prior to police arrival). This falls under Sovereign Immunity. We will provide the family the phone number to Risk Management in case they elect to contact them.

For the property compensation, the mother is referring to the additional weapons we took from the home as evidence. She has wanted them back from the beginning so they could be sold.

We will stay in contact with the families and update them once we have an understanding of this review. As of noon today, Ray Morrogh has not been provided any type of timeline.

Should anyone have any questions, please let me know.

Bryan  
Bryan W. Holland, Second Lieutenant  
Cold Case Squad  
Fairfax County Police  
[REDACTED]

-----Original Message-----

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Tuesday, February 04, 2014 8:38 PM  
**To:** Holland, Bryan; Flanagan, Christopher  
**Subject:**

I spoke with Maura Harrington and notified her of the federal review. She had a couple of questions and advised me that they filed the lawsuit today and questioned the timing of my phone call. I assured her that it was purely coincidental.

I called the Geer's and notified them. They expressed frustration over the timeliness of the investigation and the fact that a federal review would increase the amount of time without resolution. They wanted specific reasons why the case was being reviewed. They want to speak directly with Ray Morrogh. I will advise Mr. Morrogh of that tomorrow. They want to know who is responsible for the damages to the residence from the forced entrance. They also want us to compensate them for the property we have retained.

The phone call was a bit contentious and they accused us of destroying evidence specifically the recording that the neighbor took of the standoff prior to the shooting. Their position is that the shooting was captured on video and that we destroyed it.

I advised them that I would be back in touch by the end of the week and would advise them if someone had been assigned to work the case from the Dept of Justice.

John

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D; Holland, Bryan  
**Sent:** 1/31/2014 7:19:12 PM  
**Subject:** Fw: Fwd: geer

More to come tonight at 11.

---

**From:** John Farrell [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 31, 2014 07:18 PM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Fwd: geer

Sent from my iPad

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** John Farrell [REDACTED]  
**Date:** January 31, 2014 at 7:15:32 PM EST  
**To:** [REDACTED]

<http://www.wjla.com/articles/2014/01/john-geer-death-friends-family-question-investigation-99791.html>

Sent from my iPad

---

**From:** Holland, Bryan  
**To:** Hardy, James  
**CC:** Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D  
**Sent:** 11/15/2013 2:50:38 PM  
**Subject:** FW: Geer shooting  
**Attachments:** violent post.PNG

Jim,

Ref our conversation, here is the information. This post is from an officer involved shooting we had in Aug in the West Springfield area. Above is the post which is taken directly from the link below which carries the article.

PWCO PD should be aware of this post and the address for officer safety reasons!

John Farrell who is our lead detective in our OIS, or myself can be contacted if there are any questions.

Thanks again Jim,  
Bryan

---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** Friday, November 15, 2013 1:58 PM  
**To:** Holland, Bryan  
**Subject:** Geer shooting

Lt. Holland,

The below listed website has generated some pretty threatening posts. I wanted to forward this to you for officer safety reasons. I think this is information that should be taken into account when the time comes to make the decision about releasing the officer's name.

Additionally I have attached a post that should probably be forwarded to PWCO police department for informational purposes.

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030

-----Original Message-----

**From:** John Farrell [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, November 14, 2013 10:58 PM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:**

[http://\[REDACTED\]/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/](http://[REDACTED]/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/)

Sent from my iPad

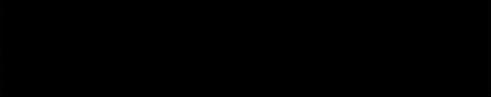
DEF008727



---

**From:** Farrell, John  
**To:** Flanagan, Christopher; Griffith, Cara D; Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** 11/15/2013 1:59:31 PM  
**Subject:** FW: Geer shooting  
**Attachments:** violent post.PNG

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



-----Original Message-----

From: Farrell, John  
Sent: Friday, November 15, 2013 1:59 PM  
To: Holland, Bryan  
Subject: Geer shooting

Lt. Holland,

The below listed website has generated some pretty threatening posts. I wanted to forward this to you for officer safety reasons. I think this is information that should be taken into account when the time comes to make the decision about releasing the officer's name.

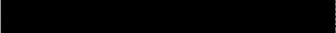
Additionally I have attached a post that should probably be forwarded to FWCO police department for informational purposes.

Detective John Farrell  
Fairfax County Police  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



-----Original Message-----

From: John Farrell   
Sent: Thursday, November 14, 2013 10:58 PM  
To: Farrell, John  
Subject:

/2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/">http:///2013/john-geer-shot-by-police/

Sent from my iPad



---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**To:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** 12/3/2013 10:44:52 PM  
**Subject:** Fw: Witness Officers on GEER  
**Attachments:** Hinson supplement Witness Officers Geer OIS.docx

Detective Jeremy Hinson  
Cold Case Squad  
Major Crimes Division  
Criminal Investigations Bureau  
FCPD

Sent from Blackberry

---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** Tuesday, December 03, 2013 12:46 PM  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Subject:** Witness Officers on GEER

This is the final version of the witness officers supplement. I'll do the canvass in a separate report. I'll also add all names in I/Leads. Let me know if you have any questions.

On August 29, 2013, I was contacted by Detective Chris Flanagan and advised of a police shooting at 7907 Pebble Brook Court in Springfield. While responding to the scene I was contacted by Lt. Bryan Holland and directed to respond to the West Springfield District Station for the purpose of conducting witness officer interviews. I arrived at the West Springfield Station at 1936 hours and received a verbal brief via telephone by Lt. Holland. I was informed that Officer Adam Torres (EIN #301888) and Officer David Neil (EIN #313057) were dispatched to a Domestic Dispute call at 7907 Pebble Brook Court. During the call Officer Torres discharged his service weapon striking the decedent, Mr. John GEER. I was further informed that Detective John Farrell was assigned as the Lead Detective.

At 1948 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer Anthony Quarto (EIN #307649) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Quarto advised that he has been a sworn police officer for about 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Quarto was working today as 731B (driving vehicle #4620) and stated that during the initial portion of the Domestic Dispute call he was enroute to an alarm call. When that call was cancelled he was dispatched to the Domestic Dispute to assist officers already onscene. Quarto advised that prior to responding to Domestic Dispute call he heard Officer Neil on the radio advising units that the subject (later identified as John GEER) had a gun and would use it if provoked. Quarto arrived late in the call and parked behind K9 Officer Michael Riccio's SUV. Officers Torres and Barnes were verbally engaged with GEER at the row of townhomes at the end of the street. Quarto then accompanied Riccio & his dog to a position of concealment behind a wooded berm to the left of the front of that townhouse. Officer Erit Hanidias accompanied K9 Officer Kunstel and his dog in the opposite direction to cover a different area. Quarto was unable to hear the specifics of the verbal exchanges, but was able to hear GEER tell Barnes and Torres that he knew his rights. Quarto estimated the distance at between 25 and 50 yards. Quarto left his firearm holstered due to the distance and the fact that there were at least two other guns pointed at GEER. Quarto could see GEER standing inside of his doorway behind the screen door with his hands on his head or up. Quarto also heard GEER yelling with another citizen, that Quarto believed to be a family member, most likely GEER's father. This citizen was standing near Lieutenant's Fish and Joca, who were also behind the wooded berm, but with a straight on view of GEER and the townhouse (Quarto drew a sketch of the scene at the time of his initial deployment for clarification). An African-American male or female citizen with short braided hair (later identified as Mariam Bamba; minor daughter of Erika Epps) approached Quarto's position from behind with a video camera. Quarto advised Bamba to go inside for her safety and she complied; returning to the row of townhouses behind Quarto's position. When Quarto got back into position with Riccio he heard one gunshot, but couldn't see any detail due to the foliage. Quarto was able to observe smoke from the position where Torres had been standing. He also saw Torres and Barnes running to the left taking cover to the left of the townhouse. Quarto heard Torres yell and GEER scream and saw the front door closing as GEER appeared to fall backwards. Riccio left their position and Quarto took over Riccio's vantage point with a view of the front door. Quarto observed Officer Parker with his rifle deployed and Hanidias to his left. Neil drove a cruiser to a position in front of the townhouse and between Quarto's position and the front door. Quarto heard Neil calling to GEER over the PA and Barnes saying over the radio that he could

hear noises inside the townhouse. Neil was giving commands for GEER to exit the house with his hands up leaving all weapons inside and telling him that they were not there to hurt him. Dispatch was asked to call the townhouse, but the calls were not answered. A hostage negotiator arrived and took over the PA from Neil. Quarto stated that Captain Hill called for the officers involved to come to the command post. Parker filled in Torres' position when Torres left. Quarto consolidated positions with Hanidias and Neil; approximately a few houses down from Parker and Barnes. At some point Hanidias was sent to get the subject's wife or girlfriend. When Hanidias returned Neil left their position for an unknown location or purpose. Quarto and Hanidias maintained this position covering the front door and front of the townhouse in case the subject tried to engage them. Quarto and Hanidias were relieved by the TAC Team when they arrived. Quarto, Hanidias, Parker, Neil, and Barnes, retreated back to Quarto's original position behind the wooded berm. Quarto stated that he observed TAC make entry and heard them advise that GEER was down; he learned about an hour later that GEER was deceased.

At 2032 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer David Neil (EIN #313057) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochran and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Neil advised that he has been a sworn police officer for approximately 1 year and 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Neil was working today as 730C (driving vehicle #3321) and stated that he and Officer Torres were dispatched to the Domestic Dispute call where the shooting ultimately occurred. Torres was driving a silver unmarked cruiser and was waiting for Neil down the street from the event location. Neil passed Torres and honked to let him know he was onscene. Neil wanted to be first since this was his patrol area. Neil arrived first, but at the same time as Torres. Neil observed a male (later identified as John GEER) and female (later identified as Maura HARRINGTON; the complainant and girlfriend to GEER) standing and talking in the yard of the dispatched location. Neil stated that it didn't appear that GEER and HARRINGTON were arguing, but GEER made a hand gesture that Neil took to mean "Oh great, the Police are here." Neil backed into a parking space and Torres parked perpendicular to Neil's cruiser (making an "L" shape). Neil exited his marked police cruiser wearing a patrol uniform and GEER immediately started walking to the door "with a purpose." Neil knew that guns were involved in the event because he was informed by dispatch that guns were in the house in a gun safe. Neil was unsure if these weapons were secured or not and felt uncomfortable with GEER being inside with access to these weapons. Neil tried to verbally engage GEER to get him to stay outside, but GEER stated, "No, not going to do it" and proceeded into the house and closed the screen door. Neil ended up in an exposed position on the sidewalk with Torres on his left near an ornamental tree that didn't provide any protection. Neil said this was when he felt that things were not right; he didn't know if GEER had a gun behind the door and if he was going get it and start shooting. GEER was to the left of the doorway, which partially obscured his left arm. Neil told HARRINGTON and two teenage girls (who later turned out to be the couple's daughters) who were still outside to go inside the house they were standing in front of so they would be safe. Neil was concerned they would be in danger if any shooting began. Neil informed GEER that they were only there because of a domestic dispute and just needed to talk. GEER informed Neil that he had a gun, specifically a revolver, in his lower back to defend himself from the police and further stated, "You guys have guns, I might need mine." Torres then got on the radio

and advised dispatch of the current situation. GEER told Neil that they were on private property and that he knew his rights. Neil attempted to convince GEER to come outside and talk, but GEER countered by saying that if he came outside that he would be drunk in public. Neil tried to defuse the situation by adopting a stance on being pro-gun and attempted to build rapport with GEER. Neil recalled that during this point GEER reached around behind his back and had something long and black in his left hand which he set down on his left side. Neil was unable to tell if the object was a weapon, but stated that the object was black and approximately the length of a telephone; about eight inches. Neil stated that this occurred "real quick" and that GEER then put his hands up, but even after this Neil thought that GEER was armed and in no way took this as a gesture of surrender. Neil stated that it is possible that this occurred prior to GEER announcing that he had a gun. After GEER announced that he had a gun Neil unholstered his weapon and had it down along his side while Torres had GEER at gun point. Neil knew that if GEER had a concealed revolver it could be anywhere on GEER's person. Neil was aware that Torres had GEER at gunpoint so he stated that he kept his gun at his side to avoid escalating GEER's reaction and concentrated on keeping him talking. Neil knew that Officer Barnes was enroute and had hostage negotiator training. He felt that Barnes may have better success talking with GEER once he arrived. Neil stated that he knew how dangerous domestic calls could be due to the high level of emotions involved. Neil repeatedly told GEER to keep his hands where they could be seen. Neil again tried to get GEER to come out and speak with them, but he demanded that all officers had to put their guns away. Neil wanted to keep GEER focused on him and negotiated that he would put his gun away, but GEER said all the guns had to be put down. Neil told GEER that that wasn't going to happen because they were trying to figure out what had occurred. Neil said that at this point they had to stand their ground with their guns out while GEER stood his ground rather than put down their guns and risk having GEER come out and shoot them. Neil felt that they basically had to hold their position until people could get there to help them. Neil felt that it was obvious that GEER was not going to come out of the house. At this time Officer Barnes arrived onscene with his shield and helmet and took a position near Torres. Lt. Joca then asked over the radio if anyone had spoken with HARRINGTON. No one had, so Neil asked Torres if he wanted to speak with HARRINGTON. Torres told Neil to meet with her. Neil holstered his weapon and walked over to HARRINGTON's location approximately two doors down from where he had engaged GEER. Neil spoke with HARRINGTON and later the two teenager daughters. HARRINGTON was GEER's girlfriend of 24 years and they have two teenage daughters in common. HARRINGTON advised Neil that in February she told GEER that she wanted to move out due to his drinking. GEER asked that she speak with him about it before signing a lease. GEER had stopped drinking for a period of time after that day in February, but had started again. HARRINGTON informed GEER today that she had signed a lease and was moving out with their two daughters, which prompted GEER to become irate. GEER began throwing HARRINGTON's things in the house and then out of the house. Neil inquired as to any suicidal statements made by GEER. HARRINGTON stated that earlier in the day GEER had told her over the telephone that he was 45 seconds from shooting himself in the head and then 30 seconds from shooting himself. GEER also told HARRINGTON that he would probably end up with a bullet in him by the end of the day. HARRINGTON further advised Neil that GEER showed her a rifle today and told her it was an assault or a semi-automatic rifle and that GEER was a deer hunter. She also stated that GEER had 3 handguns and a shotgun in the house. Neil advised the supervisors onscene via radio that GEER had made recent threats to hurt himself. Neil was concerned that this was a "suicide by cop" type of situation after speaking with HARRINGTON. He had all the children at his current location, which was a neighborhood daycare, move into the basement to provide them a safer location and a rear evacuation point if needed.

Lt. Joca advised Neil to keep all the occupants at this basement location. Neil continued his conversation with HARRINGTON and was informed that GEER was anti-government and would not give up until he got his way. Neil then exited the townhouse and crossed the woods to meet with Lt. Joca to give him this latest information. Neil told Lieutenants Joca and Fish that he felt they had enough for a destruction of property charge if there was enough information to show that the bed thrown out of the house by GEER belonged to just HARRINGTON. Neil also told his supervisors that due to the suicidal threats he felt there was enough for a TDO. Lt. Fish told everyone else to go back to the Command Post, but had Neil remain with him and Lt. Joca at a point of cover along the opposite side of a cruiser from GEER's house. Lt. Joca directed Neil to find out if GEER had any prior contacts with police. Neil used the CAD in that cruiser for that purpose. He also added GEER's personal identification information and phone numbers in the event section of the call so that information would be available to any officers who may attempt to contact GEER. Neil then heard a gunshot and looked up to see Torres and Barnes running to the left side of the house as he heard "shots fired" on the radio. Neil also saw GEER's white shirt moving backwards as the front door closed. Neil took cover behind the cruiser's engine block in case GEER fired. He was unsure who had fired, but knew that with GEER's experience as a deer hunter that he could engage targets easily within 300 yards with any type of rifle. Lt. Joca directed Neil to take the cruiser they were using as cover and drive it around to the front of the house so that Neil could use the PA to get GEER to come out. That cruiser ended up being Officer Kushner's vehicle. Neil drove the cruiser around and positioned it so that the engine block was between him and GEER's residence. Neil used the PA to announce that they were the County Police and were there to help GEER. He also told him to come out slow with his hands visible. Neil added that an ambulance was on the way. He repeated that about eight or nine times until a Hostage Negotiator arrived in plain clothes and took over. Neil then went to the wood line with Quarto. Later Lieutenants Joca and Fish directed Neil to accompany Hanidias in bringing HARRINGTON to their position. Hanidias took HARRINGTON out of the townhouse, but Neil had to stay inside because the youngest daughter kept trying to leave. Neil tried to gain rapport with the girls. When he was sure that the oldest daughter could keep her sister in the basement he went back to the tree line where he had been with Quarto. Neil then observed the Tac Team arrive and make entry into the residence. Neil was then instructed to go to the Command Post. Neil, along with Parker, Hanidias, and Quarto, were transported to the Station by Lt. Plaska. Neil was frustrated with himself due to the fact that he didn't see a gun in GEER's lower back and stated that GEER may have had it concealed by his white shirt.

At 2123 hours, I conducted an interview of Master Police Officer (MPO) Michael Riccio (EIN #301389) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

MPO Riccio advised that he was working today as K907 along with K910, PFC Matthew "Kyle" Kunstel. They had just finished eating a late lunch in the West Springfield area after a previous callout for a robbery in the Mount Vernon area. Riccio heard Lt. Joca ask for a shield unit and Riccio and Kunstel self-initiated and responded to the call on Pebble Brook Court. Riccio learned from the event and radio traffic that the male subject (GEER) was making threats of violence with weapons if the police onscene ramp up any kind of enforcement action. GEER had a gun nearby, not on him, but close and an officer was outside

at the screen door speaking to him. The information relayed was that if any police tried to enter GEER's residence that he would shoot officers that were inside his house. Riccio heard 741C say that they will move to the rear of the townhouse to set up a perimeter in case GEER exited the back of the townhouse. Riccio advised that unit to standby since two K9 units were enroute. Riccio planned to have one K9 cover the front and one K9 cover the rear. 741C was contacted on the radio and provided their position as the right side of the tree line. Riccio and Kunstel arrived and were briefed that GEER was being cooperative; talking to the officers. Riccio was concerned that the presence of K9 would cause GEER to escalate so he planned to keep the dogs out of sight. Kunstel went to the right to cover the rear containment with 741C and Riccio went to the left with Quarto behind the square island which was approximately 50 yards away. The dogs were kept out of sight and hidden behind concealment or cover of the berm, trees, and foliage. Riccio advised Lieutenants Joca and Fish that both K9's were in position. GEER was visible behind the screen door from Riccio's position. Riccio and Kunstel communicated and developed a plan that Riccio and his dog would be responsible for the front and left side and Kunstel and his dog would cover the right side and rear. Riccio observed GEER standing in the area of the threshold of the door with his hands up or on top of the screen door while he was speaking to the two officers in front of the townhouse. The distance was too great for Riccio to make out exactly what was being said. Riccio noted that the door opened right to left and it appeared that GEER was wearing a tan short sleeve shirt and tan shorts. His view of GEER's face was blocked by foliage, but due to body position he could tell that GEER's hands were up. One of the officers was on the sidewalk leading up to the front door and the other was to the left behind a tree providing cover support; both at gunpoint. Riccio saw the door swinging a little back and forth and then a little movement. The movement was described as a motion; not standing still, as if he was contemplating what he was going to do. At that time Riccio heard one shot, but didn't know if the shot came from inside the house or outside. This was due to Riccio scanning his surroundings for likely avenues of escape and trying to keep his dog in a down position. Riccio started to tighten up on the townhouse to prepare for an entry, but noticed that Quarto was not advancing with him and that the officers closest to the townhouse were retreating for cover. Riccio then pulled back into a cover position. Riccio asked Quarto if he was good to hold the position to observe the house and went to meet with Lt. Joca to develop a tactical plan. It appeared that this was going to become a long event so once everything appeared stable at the front of the house Riccio put his dog back into his vehicle and moved it closer to the scene. He then met up with Kunstel to get his keys and moved his vehicle down to the same location so that it would be easier to rotate fresh dogs in and out from the rear containment position. Then Riccio put on his SWAT gear and began preparing different leads for his dog Comack so that he would be prepared for an entry scenario. Riccio then relieved Kunstel and gave him a 30 minute rotational schedule. Riccio's position was now about 100 feet into the woods from the rear of the house in about the 8 o'clock position with two patrol officers; one with a pistol and another with a shotgun. The SWAT Team arrived and made entry prior to Riccio being relieved. Riccio deployed with only his sidearm and never unholstered.

See future supplements for additional tasks assigned to this Detective.

---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**To:** Farrell, John; Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** 12/3/2013 10:44:06 PM  
**Subject:** GEER OIS Canvass supplement  
**Attachments:** ATT00001.txt; GEER OIS Canvass supplement.docx

Here is the Canvass supplement. Let me know if you have any questions. I'll add it and the names to I/Leads tomorrow.

Sent from my iPad

On August 31, 2013, this Detective was directed by 2nd Lt. Bryan Holland to respond to [REDACTED] to assist Lead Detective John Farrell in a neighborhood canvass of the area around the officer involved shooting (OIS) at 7907 Pebble Brook Court on August 29, 2013.

Upon arrival at the scene, Lt. Holland assigned me the canvass of the row of town-homes to the left and perpendicular to the front of 7907 Pebble Brook Court. I began the canvass at 1700 hours.

[REDACTED]  
Holly Fryburger W/F

Holly is the sole resident of [REDACTED] but was not home until after the incident. Holly had no information regarding the encounter, but did inform me that Erika Epps teenage daughter Mariam was the person whose video was on the news. Holly indicated that Erika Epps lived in the block of town-homes that face 7907 Pebble Brook Court. Other than GEER being arrears in HOA dues in the approximate amount of \$7,500, Holly could only say that the GEER and his family were friendly when she walked her dog.

[REDACTED]  
Mohamad Hussein B/M

Came home on the day of the incident at 5:30pm and left again at 6:20pm. Mohamad lives here with his family, but his family was overseas in Egypt that day. They are returning later today. Mohamad took a picture of some police equipment near the scene as he left at 6:20pm, but deleted it. Mohamad had no information to offer on GEER or the other residents at 7907.

[REDACTED]  
Armilda "Millie" Lauer W/F

Millie lives here with her elderly mother Margaret Lauer. They were both home on the day of the incident, but left at 3:20pm. As they were leaving they both observed approximately 3 police officers with their guns drawn and saw GEER in his doorway. Millie observed another police officer arrive and she told her mom that they should go. Millie and her mom are both retired, but stated that most people in the neighborhood work and aren't around during the daytime hours.

[REDACTED]  
Kesh Prasad W/M

Kesh lives here with his wife Audrey Prasad. They are both retired. They were both at Johns Hopkins in Baltimore that day and didn't return home until around 7pm. They don't know the person involved, but they heard through the neighborhood which row of town-homes where the GEER lived.

[REDACTED]  
There was no answer at the door. A flyer from the HOA was posted in the front door.

[REDACTED]

Keenan Smith B/M

Keenan Smith lives here with his wife and their young children. Keenan is a Special Agent with the State Department. He was not home at the time, but his wife Tsago Tafesse was home on this day this incident occurred. Keenan only knew GEER and his family well enough to recognize them as residents and exchange friendly waves. Tsago was returning home from their children's open house at school around 3pm and saw 4 police cars up Pebble Brook and 2 police officers close to GEER's home. 2 more police officers were near where Tsago parks her car. She saw 2 or 3 SWAT looking officers with K9's going behind the trees and town-homes. Tsago parked her car on Pebble Brook with a view of the front of 7907. She was waiting for the police vehicles to clear from the roadway and parking area. She could see GEER with his hands up inside the town-home. Tsago was looking away and trying to settle her kids when she heard the shot. She immediately backed out and called her husband. They eventually met up before coming back home around 5:30pm. Tsago also only knew GEER and his family from pleasant exchanges of greetings. She did notice that they were busy with their daughters sports activities.

[REDACTED]  
Daniel Noon W/M

Daniel lives here with his wife and small child. They came home at 5:15pm on the day of the incident. They both work and are recent residents of Pebble Brook; moved in mid-March 2013. They heard that the daughter of a resident at the top row of town-homes on Pebble Brook filmed the incident and gave it to NBC4. They don't know GEER or his family. The Noon's only know their immediate neighbors.

[REDACTED]  
There was no answer.

On September 4, 2013, this Detective was assigned some follow up canvass duties. One of the canvass assignments involved the resident at [REDACTED] and required the use of an Arabic translator. Arrangements were made through the Language Support Unit to have Parking Enforcement Officer Nevien Tadross translate that canvass interview. I began the follow up canvass at 1830 hours.

[REDACTED]  
Naomi Turner W/F

Naomi lives here with her husband Rodney and their 2 younger children. She was driving her children home from an open house at their children's school on the day and approximate time of the incident. She was stopped near her neighbor from [REDACTED] Naomi saw 2 police officers in a yard where a man was standing in his doorway. She was there for approximately 20 minutes. Naomi could hear the officers talking with the man and stated that the conversation sounded like it was escalating at the end with shouted commands. She felt that GEER's body language was very casual and odd. Naomi thought that this was not going to be a good situation and that GEER was acting arrogant in the casual way he was responding. She saw that GEER's hands were

moving. She began to check on her children and she heard 1 gunshot. Naomi didn't know GEER or his family.

[REDACTED]  
Erika Epps B/F

Erika gave consent to examine her daughter Mariam's video camera; see Detective Farrell's supplement for any additional detail on that issue. Erika also gave information that her neighbor Akele at [REDACTED] was not home during the incident since he works nights and sleeps days. She said that she even texted him to stay home during the incident in case he was asleep.

[REDACTED]  
Transferred to Detective Cara Griffith

[REDACTED]  
Fatima Slitine W/F

Fatima is an elderly citizen of Morocco. She has been visiting her daughter Malika Derder lately. Fatima was upstairs in the rear facing bedroom at the time of the incident. Earlier that afternoon Fatima heard noises next door and thought the neighbors were just cleaning; she thought that this must have been when he was throwing things out of the house. Fatima never heard any gunshots, but knew something was going on when the cat began running all over the town-home. Only Malika's bedroom faces the street so Fatima had to go downstairs to see what was going on. She looked out the window and saw several police officers and heard them yelling "John!" Fatima called Malika on her cellular at approximately 3:30pm and told her about all the police officers outside. Then Fatima got scared and her legs began shaking. Malika told Fatima to get away from the window. Fatima looked out again, but didn't see police anymore so she thought that they left. Fatima said that she has good hearing and wears glasses to see clearly. She was unsure of her uncorrected vision, but informed me that she had her glasses on that day. Fatima didn't have any personal dealings with GEER or his family, but Malika had. Fatima knew that GEER lived in his town-home with his wife and 2 girls. Fatima felt the wife took good care of her daughters and was very respectful.

Malika Derder W/F

Malika was not home at the time of the incident. She has lived here since March 2005 and has known John GEER since that first week. GEER came over and introduced his family. She has never seen them argue and felt that GEER was a nice guy and very helpful neighbor. Malika described their relationship as neighbors only, but very friendly. She has never seen GEER with any weapons. She has never seen him throw things from the house and has only heard normal family sounds from next door. Malika advised me that she gave a statement to Detective Flanagan previously. Malika didn't need the services of the Arabic translator to be interviewed.

[REDACTED]  
Sara Pritt W/F

Sara lives with her roommates Nicole Colderwood and Hannah Walczuk. None of the roommates were home when the incident occurred. Sara left that Wednesday night before this occurred and returned the Saturday afterwards. Nicole wasn't home until after the barricade was taken down. Hannah works most nights and returned home after the event was over. She was let back into the neighborhood by police officers. Hannah had seen the news coverage so she didn't come home until later. Sara didn't know GEER of his family, but heard in the neighborhood that he had a wife and 2 children ages 7-9.

[REDACTED]

There was no answer.

On September 12, 2013, this Detective was assigned an additional follow up canvass at [REDACTED] began the follow up canvass at 0952 hours.

[REDACTED]

Judy Gechter W/F

Judy lives with her husband Ruben. During this incident they were both traveling and didn't return until September 7, 2013. Judy recently retired. She heard the voicemails from the police on the day of the incidents and then spoke to her friend Leigh Gifford, who lives on the other end of their row of town-homes. Judy knew John GEER and even had him design their kitchen when they remodeled. GEER was a good friend and always there to help. He even used his snow blower to help out his neighbors. Judy didn't know GEER's wife. GEER was always home and his wife was always working. Judy would say hello to the girls, but that was the extent of their relationship. We were never in GEER's house. Judy never heard first hand of any disputes, but Leigh was like family to GEER and his wife and sometimes she heard things that were different from what others in the neighborhood heard.

Nothing further from this Detective.

---

**From:** Laitinen, Joshua B  
**To:** Farrell, John; Flanagan, Christopher; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D  
**Sent:** 11/14/2014 7:00:48 PM  
**Subject:** Geer

2LT Josh Laitinen  
[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPhone

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** "Sterling, John G." [REDACTED]  
**Date:** November 14, 2014 at 4:23:18 PM EST  
**To:** "Smith, Sharon" [REDACTED], "Russell, David A."  
[REDACTED] "Watts, Jerry" [REDACTED] "Laitinen, Joshua B"  
**Subject:** media... ugh...

Ok... I'm off the media highway today... last one.. but this don't read well... ugh...

[http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/grassley-demands-answers-from-fairfax-police-us-attorney-in-john-geer-case/2014/11/13/61bcbbe8-6b78-11e4-b053-65cea7903f2e\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/grassley-demands-answers-from-fairfax-police-us-attorney-in-john-geer-case/2014/11/13/61bcbbe8-6b78-11e4-b053-65cea7903f2e_story.html)

---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**To:** Farrell, John  
**Sent:** 12/2/2013 4:40:35 PM  
**Subject:** Hinson supplement on Geer OIS  
**Attachments:** Hinson supplement on Geer OIS.docx

Neil took longer than I anticipated. Here is the document draft up to Riccio.

On August 29, 2013, I was contacted by Detective Chris Flanagan and advised of a police shooting at 7907 Pebble Brook Court in Springfield. While responding to the scene I was contacted by Lt. Bryan Holland and directed to respond to the West Springfield District Station for the purpose of conducting witness officer interviews. I arrived at the West Springfield Station at 1936 hours and received a verbal brief via telephone by Lt. Holland. I was informed that Officer Adam Torres (EIN #301888) and Officer David Neill (EIN #313057) were dispatched to a Domestic Dispute call at 7907 Pebble Brook Court and that during the call Officer Torres had discharged his service weapon striking the decedent, Mr. John Geer.

At 1948 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer Anthony Quarto (EIN #307649) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Quarto advised that he has been a sworn police officer for about 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Quarto was working today as 731B (driving vehicle #4620) and stated that during the initial portion of the Domestic Dispute call that he was enroute to an alarm call. When that call was cancelled he was dispatched to the Domestic Dispute to assist officers already onscene. Quarto advised that prior to responding to Domestic Dispute call that he heard Officer Neil on the radio advising units that the subject had a gun and would use it if provoked. Quarto arrived late in the call and parked behind K9 Officer Michael Riccio's SUV. Officers Torres and Barnes were verbally engaged with a subject (later identified as John GEER) at the row of townhomes at the end of the street. Quarto then accompanied Riccio & his dog to a position of concealment behind a wooded berm to the left of the front of that townhouse. Officer Erit Hanidias accompanied K9 Officer Kunstel and his dog in the opposite direction to cover a different area. Quarto was unable to hear the specifics of the verbal exchanges, but was able to hear GEER tell Barnes and Torres that he knew his rights. Quarto estimated the distance at between 25 and 50 yards. Quarto left his firearm holstered due to the distance and the fact that there were at least two other guns pointed at GEER. Quarto could see GEER standing inside of his doorway behind the screen door with his hands on his head or up. Quarto also heard GEER yelling with another citizen, that Quarto believed to be a family member, most likely GEER's father. This citizen was standing near Lieutenant's Fish and Joca, who were also behind the wooded berm, but with a straight on view of GEER and the townhouse (Quarto drew a sketch of the scene at the time of his initial deployment for clarification). An African-American male or female citizen with short braided hair (later identified as Mariam Bamba; minor daughter of Erika Epps) approached Quarto's position from behind with a video camera. Quarto advised Bamba to go inside for her safety and she complied; returning to the row of townhouses behind Quarto's position. When Quarto got back into position with Riccio he heard one gunshot, but couldn't see any detail due to the foliage. Quarto was able to observe smoke from the position where Torres had been standing as he saw Torres run to the left with Barnes and then take cover to the left of the townhouse. Quarto heard Torres yell and GEER scream and saw the front door closing as GEER appeared to fall backwards. Riccio left their position and Quarto took over Riccio's vantage point with a view of the front door. Quarto observed Officer Parker with his rifle deployed and Hanidias to his left. Neil then drove a cruiser to a position in front of the townhouse and between Quarto's position and the front door. Quarto heard Neil calling to GEER over the PA and Barnes saying over the radio that he

could hear noises inside the townhouse. Neil was giving commands for GEER to exit the house with his hands up leaving all weapons inside and that they were not there to hurt him. Dispatch was asked to call the townhouse, but the calls were not answered. A hostage negotiator arrived and took over the PA from Neil. Quarto stated that Captain Hill called for the officer involved to come to the command post and Parker filled in Torres' position when Torres left. Quarto consolidated positions with Hanidias and Neil; approximately a few houses down from Parker and Barnes. At some point Hanidias was sent to get the subject's wife or girlfriend. When Hanidias returned Neil left their position for an unknown location. Quarto and Hanidias maintained this position covering the front door and front of the townhouse in case the subject tried to engage them. Quarto and Hanidias were relieved by the TAC Team when they arrived. Quarto, Hanidias, Parker, Neil, and Barnes, retreated back to Quarto's original position behind the wooded berm. Quarto stated that he observed TAC make entry and heard them advise that GEER was down; he learned about an hour later that GEER was deceased.

At 2032 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer David Neil (EIN #313057) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochran and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Neil advised that he has been a sworn police officer for approximately 1 year and 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Neil was working today as 730C (driving vehicle #3321) and stated that he and Officer Torres were dispatched to the Domestic Dispute call where the shooting ultimately occurred. Torres was driving a silver unmarked cruiser and was waiting for Neil down the street from the event location. Neil passed Torres and honked to let him know he was onscene. Neil wanted to be first since this was his patrol area. Neil arrived first, but at the same time as Torres. Neil observed a male (later identified as John GEER) and female (later identified as Maura HARRINGTON; the complainant and girlfriend to GEER) standing and talking in the yard of the dispatched location. Neil stated that it didn't appear that GEER and HARRINGTON were arguing, but GEER made a hand gesture that Neil took to mean "Oh great, the Police are here." Neil backed into a parking space and Torres parked perpendicular to Neil's cruiser (making an "L" shape). Neil exited his marked police cruiser wearing a patrol uniform and GEER immediately started walking to the door "with a purpose." Neil knew that guns were involved in the event because he was informed by dispatch that guns were in the house in a gun safe. Neil was unsure if these weapons were secured or not and felt uncomfortable with GEER being inside with access to these weapons. Neil tried to verbally engage GEER to get him to stay outside, but GEER stated, "No, not going to do it" and proceeded into the house and closed the screen door. Neil ended up in an exposed position on the sidewalk with Torres on his left near an ornamental tree that didn't provide any protection. Neil said this was when he felt that things were not right; he didn't know if GEER had a gun behind the door and if he was going get it and start shooting. GEER was to the left of the doorway, which partially obscured his left arm. Neil told HARRINGTON and two teenage girls (who later turned out to be the couple's daughters) who were still outside to go inside the house they were standing in front of so they would be safe in case any shooting began. Neil informed GEER that they were only there because of a domestic dispute and needed to talk. GEER informed Neil that he had a gun in his lower back to defend himself from the police and further stated, "You guys have guns, I might need mine." Torres then got on the radio and advised dispatch of the current situation. GEER then told Neil

that they were on private property and that he knew his rights. Neil attempted to convince GEER to come outside and talk, but GEER countered by saying that if he came outside that he would be drunk in public. Neil tried to defuse the situation by adopting a stance on being pro-gun and attempted to build rapport with GEER. Neil recalled that during this point GEER reached around behind his back and had something long and black in his left hand which he set down on his left side. Neil was unable to tell if the object was a weapon, but stated that the object was black and approximately the length of a telephone; about eight inches. Neil stated that this occurred "real quick" and that GEER then put his hands up, but even after this Neil thought that GEER was armed and in no way took this as a gesture of surrender. Neil stated that it is possible that this occurred prior to GEER announcing that he had a gun. After GEER announced that he had a gun, specifically a revolver, Neil unholstered his weapon and had it down along his side while Torres had GEER at gun point. Neil knew that if GEER had a concealed revolver that it could be anywhere on GEER's person. Neil was aware that Torres had GEER at gunpoint so he stated that he kept his gun at his side to avoid escalating GEER's reaction and concentrated on keeping him talking. Neil knew that Officer Barnes was enroute and had hostage negotiator training and felt he may have better success talking with GEER once he arrived. Neil stated that he knew how dangerous domestic calls could be due to the high level of emotions involved. Neil repeatedly told GEER to keep his hands where they could see them. Neil again tried to get GEER to come out and speak with them, but he demanded that all officers had to put their guns away. Neil wanted to keep GEER focused on him and negotiated that he would put his gun away, but GEER said all the guns had to be put down. Neil told GEER that that wasn't going to happen because they were trying to figure out what had occurred. Neil said that at this point they had to stand their ground with their guns out while he stands his ground rather than put down their guns and have GEER come out and shoot them; basically they had to hold their position until people could get there to help them. Neil felt that it was obvious that GEER was not going to come out of the house. At this time Officer Barnes arrived onscene with his shield and helmet and took a position near Torres. Lt. Joca then asked over the radio if anyone had spoken with HARRINGTON yet. No one had, so Neil asked Torres if he wanted to speak with HARRINGTON, but Torres said for Neil to meet with her. Neil holstered his weapon and walked over to HARRINGTON's location approximately two doors down from where he had engaged GEER. HARRINGTON was GEER's girlfriend of 24 years; they have two daughters in common. Neil spoke with HARRINGTON and the two daughters. HARRINGTON advised Neil that in February she informed GEER that she wanted to move out due to his drinking. GEER asked for her to speak with him about it before she signed any lease. GEER had stopped drinking for a period of time after that day in February, but had started again. HARRINGTON informed GEER today that she had signed a lease and was moving out with their two daughters, which prompted GEER to become irate. GEER began throwing HARRINGTON's things in the house and then out of the house. Neil inquired as to any suicidal statements made by GEER. HARRINGTON stated that earlier in the day GEER had told her over the telephone that he was 45 seconds from shooting himself in the head and then 30 seconds from shooting himself. GEER also told HARRINGTON that he would probably end up with a bullet in him by the end of the day. HARRINGTON further advised Neil that GEER showed her a rifle today and told her it was an assault or a semi-automatic rifle and that GEER is a deer hunter. She also stated that GEER had 3 handguns and a shotgun in the house. Neil advised the supervisors onscene via radio that GEER had made recent threats to hurt himself. Neil was concerned that this was a "suicide by cop" type of situation after speaking with HARRINGTON. He had all the children at his current location, which was a neighborhood daycare, move into the basement to provide safety and a rear evacuation point if needed. Lt. Joca advised Neil to keep all the occupants at this basement location. Neil continued his

conversation with HARRINGTON and was informed that GEER was anti-government and would not give up until he got his way. Neil then exited the townhouse and crossed the woods to meet with Lt. Joca to give him this latest information. Neil told Lieutenants Joca and Fish that he felt they had enough for a destruction of property if there was enough to show the bed belonged to just HARRINGTON and that due to the suicidal threats he felt there was enough for a TDO. Lt. Fish told everyone else to go back to the Command Post, but had Neil remain with him and Lt. Joca along the opposite side of a cruiser from GEER's house. Lt. Joca directed Neil to find out if GEER had any prior contacts with police. Neil used the CAD in that cruiser to put GEER's name, date of birth, driver's license number, and phone numbers, in the event section of the call so that information would be available to any officers who may attempt to contact GEER. Neil then heard a gunshot and looked up to see Torres and Barnes running to the left side of the house as he heard "shots fired" on the radio and GEER's white shirt moving backwards as the front door closed. Neil took cover behind the cruiser's engine block (the cruiser in front of him) in case GEER fired. He was unsure who had fired, but knew that if GEER had any type of rifle that he could engage targets easily within 300 yards with his experience as a hunter. Lt. Joca directed Neil to get the cruiser directly in front of them and drive it around to the front of the house so that Neil could use the PA to get GEER to come out. The cruiser ended up being Officer Kushner's vehicle. Neil drove the cruiser around and positioned it so that the engine block was between him and GEER's residence. Neil used to PA to announce that they were the County Police and were there to help GEER, and asked him to come out slow while showing his hands. Neil also added that an ambulance was on the way. He repeated that about eight or nine times until a Hostage Negotiator arrived in plain clothes and took over. Neil then went to the wood line with Quarto. Later Lt. Joca and Fish directed Neil to accompany Hanidias and go get HARRINGTON. Hanidias took HARRINGTON out, but Neil had to stay inside because the youngest daughter kept trying to leave. Neil tried to gain rapport with the girls. When he was sure that the oldest daughter could keep her sister in the basement he went back to the tree line where he had been with Quarto. Neil then observed the Tac Team arrive and make entry into the residence. Neil was then instructed to go to the Command Post. Neil, along with Parker, Hanidias, and Quarto, were transported to the Station by Lt. Plaska. Neil was frustrated that he couldn't see a gun in GEER's lower back and stated that GEER may have had it concealed by his white shirt.

At 2123 hours, I conducted an interview of Master Police Officer Michael Riccio (EIN #301389) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Aklfja;ldfkja;klgj;glkja;glk

---

**From:** Sterling, John G.  
**To:** Wallace, John; Bond, Robert; Colligan, Brian S.; Bibeault, Daniel; Deane, Eric; Needels, Stephen M.; Stallings, Erik S.; Morris, Connie; Mullins, Richard; Powers, Linda; Holland, Bryan; Flanagan, Christopher; Farrell, John; Hinson, Jeremy; Griffith, Cara D  
**Sent:** 2/7/2014 2:46:16 PM  
**Subject:** OIS - News

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/local/wp/2014/02/07/five-months-after-fairfax-police-killed-john-geer-more-delays-ahead-in-resolving-case/>

[http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/crime/probe-of-fatal-police-shooting-goes-to-federal-authorities/2014/02/06/ee27b788-8f7b-11e3-b46a-5a3d0d2130da\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/crime/probe-of-fatal-police-shooting-goes-to-federal-authorities/2014/02/06/ee27b788-8f7b-11e3-b46a-5a3d0d2130da_story.html)

---

**From:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**To:** Hinson, Jeremy  
**Sent:** 11/26/2013 4:50:38 PM  
**Subject:** OIS Report  
**Attachments:** Anthony Quarto OIS Hinson final version.docx; David Neil OIS final version.docx; Hinson supplement on Geer OIS.docx; Ofc Michael Riccio OIS Hinson final version.docx

*Jeremy Hinson*

Detective Jeremy Hinson  
Cold Case Squad  
Major Crimes Division  
Fairfax County Police Department  
4100 Chain Bridge Road  
Fairfax, Virginia 22030



Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
September 17, 2013

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

This is August 29, 2013; it is 1948 hours. I'm Detective Hinson, Cold Case and, uh, Sergeant Thea Pirnat and Sergeant Chantel Cochran, Chantel Cochran Internal Affairs. And Officer what say your name for us.

QUARTO: Anthony Quarto.

HINSON: Ok. Anthony what was your designator?

QUARTO: 731 Bravo.

HINSON: Ok and what was your assignment today?

QUARTO: Um, I got there pretty late into the call. I showed up with K-9 Seven and the other K-9, I'm not sure what his designator was, um, I met up with K-9 Seven, he was right in front of me, we walked behind a bunch of townhouses, um, we got to what we thought was, you know, the front of the house where everything was taking place but there was a big island like, like a, you know like some, some of these, um, cul-da-sacs in the center of them they'll have like a, like a sidewalk area of grass and trees and stuff. . .

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: And it was behind there and we weren't really sure where it was, where everything was going but we could hear yelling and, uh, then we saw to our right was, uh, Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant Joca so we went over there and, um, then me and, uh, K-9 Seven went back to the left side of the house if you're facing the house but we were still behind that island kind of. I could see through to, um, Torres and, um, Barnes; I couldn't really see, you know, much detail cause I had so much foliage in the way from, you know, this island in-

between me and them I was using, trying to use the trees concealment I guess, it's not really cover, but, um, so me and, uh, K-9 Seven we just stood there seemed like we were there forever and you can hear, I'm not sure if it was Barnes or Torres talking to the, the suspect, uh, going back and forth, um, the suspect said something about I know my rights, he said something like that. Um, then, um, a citizen came out, um, and I turned to Riccio and I said I'm, I'm gonna tell that person to go inside; it's not safe for them to be out here and they had a video camera when I was walking up to him, like hey, just for your safety, can you please go back inside and they were, they were fine. No, uh, they didn't give me any, you know, any worry about it; they just went back in their house. And then I went back to where I where I was posted up in a tree with, uh, K-9 Seven and that's when I heard the gunshot and I saw, um, you know, I didn't, I couldn't, I didn't see, you know, any like really detailed; I couldn't see detail very good cause I have all this foliage in between me and, uh, you know, what was actually going on. You know I saw, you know, what I thought was smoke coming from, you know, where Torres was standing after I heard the shot and then I saw Torres run to the left and then Barnes was in front of him and they kind of took cover to the left of the house and that's all I saw. I heard when after the shot, um, I heard I think it was Torres scream and I heard the guy scream and it looked like he shut his door and maybe fell backwards; I couldn't really tell, um, but that's, that's all I saw.

HINSON: Let me just catch up on my notes, ok, and then I'll go back over some stuff and make sure . . .

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: I'm accurate with what, with what I've got. Ok, what type of call was it; do you remember?

QUARTO: Uh, I believe it was a domestic dispute.

HINSON: And was there any information, um, that you recall receiving about, you know, nature of, of what was going on?

QUARTO: Um, I was actually on my way to another call when it came out and, uh, it was an alarm call, um, I was trying to listen to that and pay attention to the call I was on at the same time. I did hear that there, the guy said he had a gun and I recall, um, Officer Neil saying that the gentleman said something about using it if he had to. Um, that, that's all I really knew. Um, before I could get to the alarm, uh, I was cleared, it was cancelled and I made my way over to the actual scene. By this time, there was I, I assumed there was a lot of people there just because I had, you know, I've been trying to get to this other call, it sounded like there was a lot of people there, I didn't actually, um, click on the event and I don't recall looking to see exactly how many people were already there.

HINSON: Ok, so either you heard that the guy said he'd have a gun and use it or, or did you say Officer Neil said that.

QUARTO: Yes, Officer Neil said that over the, the radio.

HINSON: Ok, ok. And you had an alarm call previous to this that was cancelled?

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: All right. Um, are you familiar with this area at all or any of the people involved with it?

QUARTO: I wasn't familiar, I was familiar with the area, but not with any of the people involved.

HINSON: Ok, all right, so we'll go back and, and correct me if I've got any of this wrong. Uh, what time was it that you arrived approximately?

QUARTO: Uh, I have no idea. I, I mean, I can guess but I don't, I don't . . .

HINSON: Did you mark on scene?

QUARTO: I hit on scene . . .

HINSON: Did you mark, ok.

QUARTO: But I don't remember looking at the time when I got there.

HINSON: All right. Ok and you arrived there with K-9 oh seven which you identified as, uh, Officer Riccio.

QUARTO: Yes, as Officer Riccio.

HINSON: And then you and Officer Riccio walked behind some townhouses?

QUARTO: Yeah. When, uh, we got there my cru, my cruiser was parked, uh, right behind his, uh, Suburban, um, went up and I talked to him and we, we developed a plan. We were gonna, he wanted me to go with him and his dog and, um, I think Officer Hanidias went with, uh, K-9 Officer Kunstel and his dog and, uh, we walked – there was a block of townhouses to our left that facing the townhouse in front of, the townhouse is straight down that way.

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: At the time we didn't know exactly where it was so we made a left, cut in behind all these townhouses, you know, we came out to like an open, open lot.

HINSON: Ok. And the, the other officer that you mentioned, I'm sorry; I don't know a lot of people down here. What was the other officer that went with the other K-9?

QUARTO: Uh, Hanidias H-A-N-I-D-I-A-S.

HINSON: Ok and he went with which K-9 officer; do you know?

QUARTO: Um, Officer Kunstel K-U-N-S-T-E-L and they went the opposite way we did.

HINSON: Ok. So whereas you guys broke left and went behind the townhouses they went to the right. . .

QUARTO: They broke right and went to the other town, other side.

HINSON: Ok. And you thought that, uh, the townhouse was in front of the cul-de-sac?

QUARTO: In front of the island?

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: Yes, that's where we had thought it was; that's where the screaming was coming from, uh, well not, they were yelling. I had, I guess I don't know if it was his family member there or something but he was trying to yell to him like what are you doing or I don't know.

HINSON: Ok, the suspect was yelling?

QUARTO: Yeah and I heard what I think was the suspect yell back. I'm sorry if I'm a little scattered; it all happened too quick and I . . .

COCHRANE: That's fine, you're doing great.

HINSON: You just, you're doing great. Do the best you can. Cause you heard the suspect yelling back and forth with another, another involved person, the citizen, is that right?

QUARTO: Yeah, it was, it was a citizen, it wasn't another officer.

COCHRANE: Was the citizen inside the house or?

QUARTO: No, no, no, no, no he was out standing by, uh, Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant, um, Joca. I think he might have been his dad maybe, I think maybe I heard someone say that; I don't know, I'm not sure.

HINSON: So Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant Joca are down towards the townhouse.

QUARTO: To the, yeah, they're to the like they're still behind the island but they're lined up with it straight on looking at it.

HINSON: Ok, basically in front of it.

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: But by the island.

QUARTO: Yeah, the island's in between them and the townhouse.

HINSON: And was this, uh, the subject that was doing the yelling, is he inside the house at this time?

QUARTO: I couldn't see him at that point.

HINSON: All right. Um, so you, you end up to the left of the house behind that island is that correct?

QUARTO: Yeah, to the, um, do you mind can I draw you a picture of how I was.

HINSON: Sure, sure.

QUARTO: It might be easier if I explain it that way.

COCHRANE: I'll get a piece of paper. Here you go.

QUARTO: All right. I'll label it for you. That's where I was and that's the suspect's home there, that's the island, that's me, that's K-9 Seven.

HINSON: Ok, so when you saw Joca and Fish, they're basically right here?

QUARTO: Oh, no.

HINSON: Or they were back in there?

QUARTO: They were back in there and then at that point when we met with Joca and Lieutenant Fish, me and, uh, Riccio went around to here and that's where we stayed until the shooting happened basically.

HINSON: Ok. Anthony would you mind putting your name on top of that just in case it gets separated from my notes I'll know who, who to attribute those to.

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: And would you mind marking and labeling where you saw the Lieutenants Joca and Fish?

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: And the citizen.

QUARTO: They moved too. They moved to a different spot.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: To, I don't know when they did it; I just know they moved prior to us leaving the scene.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: But the last place I saw them when I went over here, I was right kind of right in there.

HINSON: So this drawing here depicts your initial deployment from behind the townhouses.

QUARTO: No audible response.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: Did there come a time where you saw the gentleman inside the townhouse?

QUARTO: I could see him. He was standing inside of his door, you know, I couldn't see; it looked like he had his hands on his head . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: Um, just behind his head like this, you know, I couldn't make out really much of what he was saying; I did hear him say I know my rights. That's about all I can, I could make out, um, and like I said, I couldn't, I couldn't really discern any movement because of the foliage. I couldn't really tell exactly what was going on. Yeah, that's . . .

HINSON: At, at what point in the encounter was it that you, you were able to observe him in the doorway with his hands up like that?

QUARTO: Um, when I was at this position right here. (Taps on table)

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Once we got there, it took me a minute to, you know, see where everything laid at and then finally, you know, as I got set in there . . .

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: I could see where just about where everyone was at.

HINSON: So if I, I remember correctly, this is about the time that you see Barnes and Torres engaging the suspect verbally where he's saying that he knows what his rights are and that you see him in there.

QUARTO: Yeah, yeah.

COCHRANE: So was he behind a screen door?

QUARTO: Yeah, he was behind a screen door too, I could kind of make out the screen door and it looked like he was wearing white shirt maybe.

HINSON: Did you ever see if he came out of the townhouse or did he stay in or?

QUARTO: It looked like to me he was, you know, just standing right there. I was trying to just scan as I'm there and just try to keep an open field of vision; I wasn't really focused on one thing or another. I was so far away from him, um, I couldn't really make out small objects around him so I didn't even know where the gun was or anything like that.

COCHRANE: How far do you think you were away?

QUARTO: Um, man, maybe, maybe like between 25 and 50 yards away maybe. It's a pretty good distance. I know that, uh, if I had to shoot someone from that distance, I would not be comfortable taking a shot at them, let's put it that way.

HINSON: And do we, you deploy a rifle or anything like that?

QUARTO: No, I, at this time, um, I didn't have anything deployed yet. Um, I didn't want to alarm, you know, the neighbors or maybe, you know, he sees a K-9 Officer and another officer and they got their guns out; I didn't want to, you know, put fuel under the fire. He's already got, you know, I think there was at least, least two other guns pointed at him while I was down there so I figured, you know, I'm far away even if I have my gun out it's probably not, I'm not gonna be able to hit him; I'm not gonna be able to do anything so I didn't have my gun out yet.

HINSON: Ok. And are you assigned a rifle?

QUARTO: No, sir.

HINSON: Shotgun?

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: So your handgun was in your holster?

QUARTO: Yes, sir.

HINSON: And your shotgun?

QUARTO: Was in my cruiser.

HINSON: Ok. And after, uh, after you see Barnes and Torres engaging the suspect and he's telling them that he knows, I know my rights and he's got his hands up behind his head, he's behind the screen, the citizen comes out and you told Riccio, hey, I'm gonna tell the guy to go inside . . .

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: You approach the guy, he has a camera . . .

QUARTO: Uh, ha.

HINSON: He doesn't give you any trouble.

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: Do you know where this, um, citizen came from or where he went to?

QUARTO: I don't know, I don't know where he came from; I'm thinking it was the apartments behind me, or the townhouses apart, uh, behind me and to the left it kind of looked like the path that he went, came from and went back on but I didn't look to see what specific house he went into. I'm not even sure it was a guy or girl, guy or girl.

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: I know they were African/American.

HINSON: Anything distinguishing about, uh, the person in case we have to try to talk to them afterwards?

QUARTO: Uh, I think they might have had like really short dreadlocks maybe.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Uh, heavy set, uh, maybe an inch taller than me maybe.

HINSON: And how tall are you?

QUARTO: Uh, five, seven so then probably about five, eight, five nine maybe.

HINSON: Ok, all right. So they go away.

QUARTO: Yeah.

HINSON: And then you rejoin Riccio.

QUARTO: Yes.

HINSON: And about, and about that time is when you hear the shot or was there a length of time that went by?

QUARTO: Um, I, I can't really say how long went by or not. It seemed like we were out there forever, like I said, uh, my adrenaline was pumping, um, but it's not long after that that, you know, heard the shot, saw the smoke, around where Torres was, um, the guy screamed then I heard Torres yell, maybe it was Torres maybe it was Barnes, maybe it was the guy, I don't know; there's definitely two people screaming. Um I saw Torres and Barnes go to the left of the house right after the shot.

HINSON: And you say that's where they took cover together?

QUARTO: That's where they took cover - together.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Barnes in front of Torres.

HINSON: Ok and what's the, uh, the next thing that, that happens?

QUARTO: Um, next thing I remember, uh, Riccio left me to go back to Lieutenant Fish and Lieutenant Joca and, um, I took his spot on the island there, uh, took his vantage point there cause at the time that was the only real spot where you could, you could see the door from there so like maybe I was thinking if that's guy comes back out, um, I'll know before anyone else does because the door opens in and they might not be able to see that cause they're parallel with the house, um, uh, Barnes and Torres. Um, I noticed that a few houses down almost parallel with me to my left was, uh, Dave Parker and, uh, Hanidias, um, Parker had his rifle out, uh, it was like that for a while and then, um, Officer Neil drove a cruiser around in front of the island and it was like right in front of where I was and they started calling him over the PA System. Somebody called dispatch, they had them call the house and talk to the gentleman that was, uh, had just

been shot, um, he didn't answer, um, Officer Barnes said he could hear noises coming from inside, he yelled that and he said it over the radio. I'm not sure he yelled it or he said it over the radio but I definitely heard him say that. Um, I felt like I was there for a while and then, um, the hostage negotiator got there, um, he got on the PA and then, um, I think trying to remember what order everything happened in; the hostage negotiator got on the PA at this point I think the command post was just about to set up and everything, all the Commanders were there and, um, Captain Hill called for the officer involved to come to the command post. So Parker went in and filled, um, went in and filled Torres spot, um, which left Erit Hanidias all alone for a brief minute. Uh, I can't remember; at some point Erit was sent behind the house to get the guy's wife or girlfriend or something . . .

HINSON: This is Hani, Hanidias?

QUARTO: Hanidias was sent back there. I can't remember if it was before or after they called Torres away but eventually I went to where Hanidias and Parker was and Neil went up there with me a few houses down behind, um, Parker and Barnes. Um, I was there for a little bit with, uh, Neil then, uh, Hanidias came back Neil went somewhere else, I don't know where he went but it was me and Hanidias there at that spot in front of the house, um, we were there for a while. I was just waiting, waiting for him to come out of the house and engage us, uh, me and Hanidias we al, he already came up with a plan what we were gonna do if he came out and engaged us, um, and not long after that, um, the TAC Team showed up and, um, they kind of just waved us off and then all of us, I think the TAC guys told us, you know, stay out of view of the house. I think that's what they said; I'm not sure. Um, I couldn't really tell, um, they waved us off and we went back to the island where we were. That was all of us; there was me, uh, Barnes, Parker, Neil and Hanidias were all where I had just came from on the island.

HINSON: So you, Barnes, Neil, Hanidias and Parker or just you Barnes, Hanidias and Parker?

QUARTO: No, me, Barnes, Neil, Hanidias and Parker.

HINSON: Ok and what'd you guys do?

QUARTO: We just waited for TAC kind of just stood there watched TAC take care of everything.

HINSON: Oh. Um, did there ever come a time that you saw anything else important?

QUARTO: Uh, not; I, I saw, I saw him with; I could kind of see the robot where it was and I saw them pull that big truck up and bash in the door. Uh, I saw them make entry to the house and then they said they found him and he was dead, well, they didn't say he was dead, just said he was down. It wasn't until later on I found out that he was dead.

HINSON: Anything else you can think of that you should tell us or that we should know?

QUARTO: No, I wish I could; you know that's all I know, that's all I saw. I wasn't that, I wasn't very close . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: And what I did saw was a lot of it was blocked by that foliage.

HINSON: Ok, all right. Do you have anything?

COCHRANE: I just have a couple of questions. Uh, you said when you walked up you said you heard yelling going on.

QUARTO: Uh, ha.

COCHRANE: Could you make out any of the yelling?

QUARTO: I, you know I can't really say definitely what they were saying back and forth.

COCHRANE: Was it but who you believe to be the father with Lieutenant Fish . . .

QUARTO: Yeah . . .

COCHRANE: And . . .

QUARTO: And . . .

COCHRANE: The guy.

QUARTO: What, what I think was the guy, um; it wasn't anybody else over there that would have been yelling back at the father.

COCHRANE: Do you even hear what the father's saying?

QUARTO: I think he said something like what are you doing; something like that, you know. It was, uh, it was clear to me that he was upset with what his son or whoever this was to him was doing. I could, I kind of got that vibe from him.

COCHRANE: So someone that had vested interest in it.

QUARTO: Yeah, exactly.

COCHRANE: And then, um, uh, when you said they were, when you heard the gun; did you hear the gunshot or did you see the smoke?

QUARTO: I heard, I heard the gunshot, then I saw the smoke.

COCHRANE: And did you hear a yelling going on before from our officers and after or do you not really remember that?

QUARTO: I don't remember if I heard yelling or not, you know, I heard some talking and stuff going on all throughout and I kind of just, kind of just tuned it out, you know, I, I couldn't tell exactly what they were saying in the first place so I was just trying to be vigilant see what was going on.

COCHRANE: You didn't like a gun or anything.

QUARTO: I didn't hear; not specifically I didn't hear anything like gun. If I would have heard gun, I know I would have, I would have heard something like that. It's, you know . . .

COCHRANE: You would recognize it.

QUARTO: I would recognize that.

COCHRANE: And when they were speaking to him on the PA, do you remember what they were saying to him?

QUARTO: Um, Officer Neil was telling me we're here to help you, uh, come to the door with your hands up slowly, we're not, we're not here to hurt you, just leave all your weapons there and stuff like that, you know.

PIRNAT: You only heard one gunshot, right?

QUARTO: Yes, that's all I heard was one gunshot.

PIRNAT: Ok.

HINSON: Did Crime Scene get with you; take your picture or anything?

QUARTO: Yes, sir.

HINSON: Ok. Anymore?

COCHRANE: That's it.

HINSON: Ok, uh, there may come a time, uh, Anthony, that we'll have to sit down again or there may not, um, so uh is all your information up to date?

QUARTO: Uh, let me give you all my phone numbers just in case. Uh . . .

HINSON: What's the best number to reach you?

QUARTO: The best number to reach me at is [REDACTED]

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: [REDACTED]

HINSON: Uh, ha.

QUARTO: [REDACTED] that's my cell phone.

HINSON: Ok.

QUARTO: Um, my house phone . . .

HINSON: That cell phone is that the one you use?

QUARTO: That's the one I use.

HINSON: That, that will be more than enough.

QUARTO: Ok.

HINSON: Ok, all right, um.

COCHRANE: Are you a PFC?

QUARTO: No, ma'am, officer.

COCHRANE: Officer. How many years do you have on?

QUARTO: Um, almost a year; maybe ten months maybe.

COCHRANE: Is this your first, uh, office involved shooting?

QUARTO: Yes, ma'am.

COCHRANE: Did a good job.

QUARTO: Thank you.

HINSON: Any previous experience?

QUARTO: No, sir.

HINSON: Uh, ha. All right, ok, it is 2016; I'm going to end the recording.

Date of Interview: August 29, 2013  
Typist: Linda Powers

Fairfax County Police Department  
Fairfax, Virginia  
September 18, 2013

Case Number: 2013-2410242

\* \* \* \* \*

Today is August 29, 2013; the time is 2032. We're at the West Springfield Station, this is Detective Jeremy Hinson Cold Case interviewing DAVID NEIL with Sergeants Cochrane, Chantel Cochrane, and Thea Pirnat from Internal Affairs, uh, we're talking to Officer Neil about his role as a witness officer and a shooting.

\* \* \* \* \*

HINSON: So Officer Neil is you could just tell me – is it David?

NEIL: Yes, sir.

HINSON: And what's your middle initial?

NEIL: A.

HINSON: A? And could you spell Neil for me?

NEIL: N-E-I-L.

HINSON: And what's your unit number?

NEIL: My designator?

HINSON: Or your, yeah, your designator.

NEIL: Seven thirty Charlie today.

HINSON: Ok all right and what was your car number?

NEIL: 3321.

HINSON: All right and if you would tell me what your, what happened today on of this event.

NEIL: Sure. Um, I responded to the scene and while I was en route, uh, Officer Torres, is the other officer with me, he was in the silver unmarked; he was waiting for me down the

street from the location so I passed him and honked at him let him know I was passing him cause I was it was my area so we arrived together. Um, I turned on to the street and as I was driving down, I observed a male and a female, uh, standing kind of talking to each other in the front yard. It didn't appear they were arguing or anything, they were kind of standing there and the male gave a gesture like oh, great the cops are here type of thing, like his hands, his hands. Um, I pulled in, I actually backed into a parking space, um, and then Torres pulled in, uh, so he'd be perpendicular to my – front end of his cruiser perpendicular to the front of my cruiser – I was backed into a space. I got out and the male immediately started walking right to the door with a, with a purpose, you know, I knew that there were guns involved because they said there's guns at the house in a, in a gun safe. So I knew there were some guns on scene but I didn't know if they were, you know, locked away or not; I just knew they were possibly present and it felt, I felt like a little uncomfortable because he's walking directly towards the house and I said, sir, can you stay outside for me and he said, no, not gonna do it and he goes inside and closes the screen door. So the screen door's closed but the other door's open. So I said, you know, the reason we're here there's a domestic dispute, you know, we just need to talk to you and he said, well, I have a gun. At that point, I was oh no, ok, he's got a gun and I said, ok, there's no reason; you know where's the gun? He said my lower back. I said well there's reason for you to have a gun, I need a gun to defend myself from you guys, you guys have guns; I might need mine. So that's when seven, uh, seven Torres, I'll say Torres, he has a designator but I'm sure what it was. I think 740. Um, got on the radio and advised the dispatcher what was going on and, uh, he said I have a right, I know my rights, you're on private property. I said step outside and talk to us and he said I'm not stepping outside because that means I'll be drunk in public or similar along those lines. I don't know his exact statements but being drunk in public. Um, I said, ok, like I

understand you have the right to have a gun, I'm all for guns, I carried one before I became an officer, my family all carries them. I'm trying like calm the situation down, build a rapport; I do recall at one point that he had something in his, in his hand behind, he kind of reached around his back and he had something black in his hand and he kind of set it down to the left side, it would be my right his left. It was black, I don't know, it could have been, you know, I don't know what it was, I mean, it's black like kind of like long but I couldn't tell what it was; weapon or not I couldn't tell you. Um, so we held the scene, we're kind of, I have my gun drawn but it's to my side, like it's pointed down at the ground or Torres had him at gunpoint. I told the guy, ok, just come out and talk to us and he said can you guys put your guns away then we'll talk. And I said what if I put my gun away, will you come walk towards me and Officer Torres will stand there? He said no I want all your guns away. I was like that's not gonna happen; we're not putting our guns down, we're trying to figure out what's going on. Then Officer Barnes respond, came on scene. I remember him carrying a shield and I believe he had a helmet and he walked to Torres and I believe he went to the left side of Torres and then Joca got on the radio and said, 'has anybody talked to the complainant yet?' And then basically no one had so I said Torres do you want me to go talk to her or do you want to talk to her? He said you go talk to her. So I holster my pistol and I walked around and I went inside. At first, you know when I first got on the radio I said it was the house next door but now I believe it was the house two doors down from the location. IF you're looking at the house to the left and I made contact with his girlfriend who he's been with for 24 years I believe. They're not married; they have two kids in common. I don't their ages; I did talk to the girls I did write down their date of births and everything later on in my double oh seven. I talked to, talked to the lady, um, at first I was trying to see if we had any charges or not; what's going on, uh, she advised that he basically they had been together for

24 years and in February she had mentioned to him that she wanted to move out. He had kind of stopped drinking up to February and then, um, started drinking again kind of how he deals with his problems I guess. Um, she said that she had mentioned to him that she was moving out and he said, you know; let's talk about it before you sign the lease. Well, apparently she had signed the lease and she told him that I signed the lease today and he like went irate started throwing her stuff in the house, throwing her stuff out the house, um, according to her she had signed the lease and was moving out with her two daughters, um, so that really threw him off the deep end. I asked her, I asked her if he ever made any kind of suicidal statements or anything threats to harm himself ever, um, and she said that early in the day he was on the phone with her and said that he was 45 seconds from shooting himself in the head and then they're talking he's like now I'm 30 seconds from shooting myself in the head. So I knew he had made statements to hurt himself, um, so I made sure I let the supervisors on scene know that he had made those statements. Um she also, she also told me that he had made statements that, you know, he had his gun with him and that he'd probably end up with a bullet in himself by the end of the day or something along those lines. Um, she was telling me all these things while I'm trying to tell the, the over the radio I'm trying to tell everybody this going on so they have an idea suicide by cop type of deal. Um, I took all the kids; it was actually an in-home day care that I was standing in the middle of. There was a lady that lived there, the neighbor, she had four children that she was watching. There were two other kids that were the guy's daughters. So I had everybody go down to the basement, I said let's everybody go down to the basement and we'll kind of keep them away as far as I can, you know, I when I did that I noticed that the back door was accessible if we needed to evacuate them but, uh, the Lieutenant told me to hold when I got there so I kept everybody downstairs and got them distracted with like TV and stuff. Um, so I kept talking to the, the wife

or the girlfriend 24 years talking to her, um, I kept tying the radio up and I knew that, you know, Torres and Rodney needed the radio so once I got everyone downstairs and was kind of, you know, got all the information I needed, um, I walked outside turned the long way, crossed the woods to Lieutenant, uh, Joca and advised him that the wife, the girlfriend had told me that he was, the subject was anti-government and he would not give up until he got his way. So I was just telling the Ser, Lieutenant we might be here for a while, you know, let them know those things. Um at that point, I'm standing, I was standing outside; it was the house and I remember there's, there's like, like an island of woods basically and I was beyond that island of wood. There was a cruiser that was perpendicular to the house and I was standing behind that cruiser kind of using it as cover. I remember Lieutenant Fish told everybody else to go back to the command post but I was to stay there, um, and that's when I heard a gunshot and I looked up and saw Torres kind of and Rodney running to the left hand side of the house and then heard 'shots fired' over the radio, um, shortly after I was directed by Joca to get a cruiser, which was the one in front of me, and drive it around to the front of the house and use the PA to try to get the guy to come out. So I got the cruiser which I believe was Kushner's cruiser, cruiser . . .

HINSON: What was the name?

NEIL: Kushner.

HINSON: Kushner.

NEIL: Uh, Ben Kushner; I believe it was his car, um, I drove it around and I kind of turned it not as, not like a traffic stop sideways but enough that I knew I had an engine block but I didn't want to turn it too much cause I wanted the PA to kind of direct towards the house so I turned the wheels, I gave myself some cover and I got on the PA and I continued to tell him, hey, this is County Police, uh, we're here to help you, we need you to come out slow with your hands

up, open the door slowly, show us your hands, we're gonna help you, we have an ambulance and I repeated that eight or nine times, um, and then hostage negotiators, who I have no idea who it was, um, showed up in like plain clothes and said he was gonna take over. So then I went back to the wood line and I stood with Officer Quarto and kind of stood with him, um, for a little bit and then I remember Joca directed, uh, 970 Charlie who was, uh, Hanidias to go get the girlfriend from the back of the house and then he told me to go with cause I actually took his place, Eric's place, on that long side the edge of the houses and he said I think Fish actually told me, hey, he pointed to me and, uh, he was on the radio my attention and he put, hey, go help Eric. So I went around and I met Eric in the back and we got the, um, well he got the girl, uh, 24 year old girlfriend, 24 year girlfriend out of the house; I talked to the two daughters cause the home person living there, the lady with the day care, said that the youngest daughter was trying to leave the house. Um, so they were sitting on the stairs, the downstairs stairs, and the older sister was sitting there and the younger daughter was kind of laying on the, um, stairs playing video games – I don't want to talk to you. So I kind of like talked to them; what school do you go to kind of build rapport with them and stuff and talking for a little bit, talking to the older sister make sure she wasn't, you know, you got control of little sister she's not going anywhere, yeah, she's not going anywhere. And I talked to the two adults on scene which was the day care provider and one of the children she watches parents and said, hey, make sure she doesn't leave or anything I'm gonna go outside and check everything. So I went back out and, uh, went back out to where Quarto had originally standing which is next to the tree line and then Swat showed up or TAC, I'm sorry, TAC showed up, um, and did their thing. They all lined up on the side of the houses and they brought this big like tank thing down with a hole and they pushed the door in and all that so. And then I was told to go to the command, after they did that they found the guy;

I was told to go back to the command post and, uh, stood there and answered a few questions but I wasn't asked very much and then I was transported, um, Lieutenant Plaska transport me and Officer Parker and Hanidias and Quarto to the station and then we were brought here and I kind of sat here. I tried the best I can. I'm trying to like think and trying to look at and see it in my mind as I'm, as I'm going through it so.

COCHRANE: You did fine.

HINSON: We're just catching up.

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: Ok, all right. Did you ever see the, uh, the subject?

NEIL: The subject?

HINSON: Yeah.

NEIL: Yes.

HINSON: And when did, when did you see him?

NEIL: When I, when I first pulled up, he was standing outside next to the girlfriend.

HINSON: Uh, ha.

NEIL: And he as he walked away from me and went inside and stood in the doorframe with the screen door and I talked; I was the one communicating with him . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

NEIL: For the first probably it was like four minutes maybe but it seems like a long time, but it was probably four minutes while I was talking to him. Telling him to keep his hands where I could see them, you know, just trying to keep, keep him talking. I didn't want him to go in the house and close the door because then we have a barricade or something like that and, you know, we had a domestic dispute was all it was and I told him you know why we're here . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

NEIL: We're just here for typical domestic dispute, you're making it a lot worse than it needs to be; let's just talk and he just didn't want to have it so but I did see him, yes, and he was standing in the door frame the entire time until I went inside to talk to the 24 year, year girlfriend, he was standing in that door the whole time.

HINSON: When he was standing in that door, uh, you said he was behind a screen?

NEIL: Correct.

HINSON: What; I haven't been down there so . . .

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: Is it one of these doors that's got screen upper metal lower or is it just the whole screen?

NEIL: I recall it being, from what I remember, a screen halfway up so it didn't have any glass on the way down. Like halfway down is glass and halfway up is screen. That's what I recall.

HINSON: So could you see through this door . . .

NEIL: Yes. Yes.

HINSON: Fairly well?

NEIL: Yes.

HINSON: And you said that he announced to you that he had a gun in his lower back.

NEIL: It was . . .

HINSON: Is that from behind the screen?

NEIL: That wasn't, yes, that wasn't like, like it wasn't like I have a gun in my lower back . . .

HINSON: Right.

NEIL: I have gun and I said where is it and he said in my lower back.

HINSON: Ok and that, did that come before you saw the movement with the black object?

NEIL: That part I cannot recall if it was before or after; to be honest with you, I mean, I know they both happened but I don't know if it was before or after; it's happening very quickly and I, I didn't necessarily feel threatened by the object he had in his hand, it was, I was kind of to the like if I'm looking at the door, I'm to the right and Torres is to the left so I really part of his left arm was kind of concealed by the door frame so I couldn't really see what he had and he kind of just set it down real quick and stood back up and put his hands like this. So I knew whatever it was wasn't in his hands anymore so I didn't know what it was, um, but I don't know if it was before he announced he had a gun or after.

HINSON: His left arm was partially obscured?

NEIL: Yes and part of the object was; it was like something black sticking out. I don't know what it was.

HINSON: And he set it down; uh, did he set it down on the floor or was there a table or . . .

NEIL: It appeared he sat it down on the floor but I couldn't see really in pass what, I don't know what was next to him. I just remember him kind of like going like this and put it like kind of kneeling down for a second and then come up like this so I didn't know what he, what he was putting down. It could have been a phone for all I know but it was black and it appeared to be about that long but it was also concealed by the doors. I don't know if it was this long or just that long . . .

HINSON: So when you, when you say that long just for the sake of later, you talking about eight inches, six inches?

NEIL: Eight inches maybe. Eight inches.

COCHRANE: Was it in front of him on the floor?

NEIL: Uh, he was standing right in the door frame so like if the door, he was like basically right up against the screen, I mean, not like leaning against the screen up but right against, you know, near the screen and he kind of just doing one of these things where you like stand like this he went like.

COCHRANE: So he didn't take his off you guys.

NEIL: Correct. He was like putting it . . .

COCHRANE: And did he put both hands up like that?

NEIL: He had, yeah; he had his like this, yeah. I kept telling him keep your hands where I can see them.

HINSON: All right. So after, after this happens, you say Joca asks who if anyone talked to the complainant, right?

NEIL: Correct.

HINSON: And the complainant turns out to be the girlfriend of 24 years?

NEIL: I believe so, yes.

HINSON: Ok, so you, you holster up.

NEIL: Yes.

HINSON: Is your gun out from the get-go as this guy is walking away or does your gun come out when it kind of starts to become a little heated?

NEIL: No, my gun was not out until he said I have a gun and even that point I think, I believe, Torres drew his gun and I was still talking to him and I said, it's ok, why do you need a gun? He said, well, I might need to defend myself. You guys have guns; I might need to defend

myself with it and that's when I drew my pistol and had it to my side. So I felt confident that if he reached for something, I could have reached, I could have, you know, gone to shoot him if I needed to from that position. I felt confident that I could have enough time. Um, I was like trying to distract him cause I knew that Torres had gun drawn on him so he was already at the point where he could pull the trigger and I was trying to keep him talking to me; he seemed to be talking to me, he seemed to be talking to me, I was trying to talk him down, you know, wait until I get more people there. Um, I knew Rodney was on the way and I know he's hostage negotiator so he'd be a good person to talk and as soon as Rodney showed up he even said I got it, I'll talk him. So that let Rodney take over cause he's got more experience and training than I do, um. I'm just trying to keep it very as calm as I possibly could because it was escalating quickly, it didn't need to, it was simple, it wasn't, I mean, domestics are dangerous we go to them and that's when the most heated things and emotions are involved and stuff so I already had it in my head but only thing I can say is when I rolled up and he started walking to that door that quickly, it made me nervous cause I knew that, you know, he was obviously I said, sir, can you please stay outside so I can speak to you and he said no and he's defi, you know, it's a simple question just for him to speak to me, uh, I just felt something wasn't right and then when he said he had a gun, you know, obviously it was, it was going quick and that's why I drew and put down at my side and I held it there and I was talking to him, you know, so but I never pointed it at him, I mean, I didn't think I needed to because I had an officer who already had a gun pointed at him and I was trying to keep him focused on me. I even offered, like I said, I even offered, if I holster my gun, will you walk out toward us with your hands up? Cause I figured even if he walks out towards me and I can get him to go do his knees whatever, I have an officer backing me that can, you know, do what he needs to do, um, I was seeing if I can get anything, get him to come out for

anything; he was not coming outside; he like refused to come out. It was very obvious he was not coming out, um, for me at least.

HINSON: Let's go back up to the point where you hear the shot.

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: So did you hear and see or just hear?

NEIL: I just heard it.

HINSON: And describe to me what your observations where after you heard the shot.

NEIL: I heard the shot and I looked up at the house and I saw Rodney and Torres both retreating to the left hand side of the house. Uh, I saw the subject I could see, you know, behind the screen but I couldn't see whether he was hit or anything like that and I saw the per, the color of his shirt back up and the door close. So I don't know if he spun or if he backed up and closed it but I saw the guy go back and the door close and then it was 'shots fired' and then I was getting cover cause I didn't know; all I knew is that the lady had told me that today he had showed her a rifle, he's a deer hunter, and he had told her it was an assault ri, or a semi-automatic rifle so I'm thinking, ok, this guy, I didn't know who shot who – I didn't know if they shot at us or if we shot or what, um, but it's possible he has a semi-automatic rifle and he's a hunter so I hunt I know how accurate I can be with a rifle; none of us are safe at 300 yards with a rifle so, you know, it happened quickly, we're all trying to take cover and you know, but I didn't see, you know, who shot or I just heard one shot is all I heard.

HINSON: So after you took cover, where'd you take cover?

NEIL: Right behind that, that same cruiser that I ended up driving; it was the same cruiser I used for cover. I just basically got behind the engine block and kind of indexed off a little bit, um, and went down to a knee, um, and everybody was kind of scrambling at that point

and then that when I was told, you know, once Rodney was telling, hey, I can hear movement at the door, um, they wanted a PA system down there cause he wasn't answering the phone. They tried phone calls in via, um, I remember going to a, to a CAD in that same car and putting in, quickly putting in the guy's name, date of birth and phone numbers; I didn't know if they had his cell phone number or anything so I put that in there so that everybody would have the number in case they wanted to call him or get in there. Um, I also put his, put his T number in as well and I think that should be in the event, in the comments in the event, um, to get that in there and then is when I drove the car around.

HINSON: You did that when you were driving the car around?

NEIL: Before I drove around. I sat and hunkered down and I put it in there and.

HINSON: And before the shots.

NEIL: I can't recall if it was before the shots or after the shots but I remember sitting in that car before I drove it and I did put that stuff in to make sure they had it all. I'm sure they already had it but I put in date of birth; name, date of birth, and his phone number and then I, when I did that, I ran him in ILeads and pulled up his OL number and stuck it in there too so they'd have it, um, cause Joca had told me, hey, look in ILeads, this is before the shots I believe, look in ILeads and see if he has any priors for anything so that's what I was gonna do. Knowing that I probably did it before the shots but I remember sitting down and doing that in the computer before I drove that car around.

HINSON: And, uh, so after you drove, after you take cover, you use that cover position you maintained until TAC does their thing?

NEIL: No, I took cover and then drove that, eventually I got in the driver's seat of that car and drove that car around the corner and parked it sideways kind of with the wheels turned so

the steel wheels are kind of giving me cover. I tried to point the PA system towards the house but also to give myself cover and then I got the PA and did all my stuff on the PA . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

NEIL: Per Joca's command.

HINSON: All right, ok, so after all the PA stuff . . .

NEIL: Correct.

HINSON: And, and where; you're hunkered down behind the engine block at that point, right?

NEIL: Yes.

HINSON: After, after you . . .

NEIL: I was relieved.

HINSON: Let the hostage negotiator take over; you go back to the wood line?

NEIL: I went to the wood line with Quarto and then that's when I believe, uh, Joca told Eric Hanidias to go get the, or one of the supervisors I can't really tell you for certain, told him to go around back and get the lady, bring her out so I took his place. Me, me and Quarto both took his place cause, cause Parker had moved up to make sure no one came out of the front of the house of the, the neighbor's house and so when Eric left it kind of left that spot open so me and Quarto approached and took, you know, took his spot. As soon as I got there, Lieutenant Fish was standing, I was, you know, there's houses here, he was standing there he said Neil, I looked over he said go around and help Eric get the lady out. So I went around and by then Eric had already been inside talking to her and everything and was getting her to go out; that's when I talked to the girls, made sure they were ok and they weren't gonna go run out the door or anything and the older daughter was very calm, very collective, we talked about what school she

was going to college, trying to talk about stuff, you know, um, gonna go to South County, she's gonna be a senior, she plays softball, I think she wants to go to Bryant University or something like that. Um, then I ended up leaving, they locked the door behind me, um, and I went back out and that's when I returned to where I had originally had met Quarto and I stood behind like these three trees coming from like one huge base and I figured that's a good spot where I can, you know, have, you know, cover . . .

HINSON: Uh, ha.

NEIL: Not just concealment but have cover and pretty much stood there and watched TAC do their thing. Um, Lieutenant Joca eventually approached from behind and stood with, with me and then Parker was there, Barnes was there, I believe Eric was there cause Eric had a go bag and he was giving us all water, Eric Hanidias, and I believe Quarto was there as well and then they did SWAT did their thing, they busted the door down, they said they had contact with the subject, Joca said, hey, if they're seen now need to response to command area and check in so they know who is there and we all walked up single file, I was in front, and I just walked up and, uh, talked to – I don't even know who their names are to be honest, um, trying to think. I remember going passed Davenport, he was in the SWAT vehicle and it was a command post over there and I kind of just told him who I was and what and they kind of held us and corralled up and said don't talk to anybody and brought us over here. We stopped at 7-Eleven and got food then we came over here so.

HINSON: Anything else you can think of that we should know about this?

NEIL: That's it, man. The only thing that's frustrating me is like I can't recall exactly everything happened what sequence. I know what happened but to try like get like pieces like when I first arrived talking to him, you know, for example, when he said he had a gun verses

putting the thing down; I don't know which one's first, um, that's what's frustrating me but other than that and also frustrating the fact that if he had a gun in his lower back I didn't see it when he was walking away from me. I didn't even, you know, he's walking into the house, maybe he had it concealed by his shirt I didn't even notice.

COCHRANE: What kind of shirt did he have on?

NEIL: He had a white shirt on.

COCHRANE: Was it baggy, tucked in?

NEIL: I can't recall.

COCHRANE: What kind of pants did he have on?

NEIL: I don't recall. Yeah, sorry I know it's . . .

COCHRANE: That's ok. You can only tell me what you remember.

NEIL: Yeah, I just remember being a white shirt and his hands being up and I was focusing on him and um, I didn't honestly I didn't think much of it when I first pulled up cause he was talking, they weren't arguing or physically fighting or anything. They were standing next to each other, he was like, great, the police are here type of thing and he start. So I, I pulled up and I backed in took my time, didn't hit any cars, backed in and I get out of my car and that's when he turns his back was walking straight like with a, with a purpose towards the door. I'm like, sir, can you stay outside for me, it's like I just felt this feeling don't go in the house, why do you need to go in the house I need to talk to you out here and he said, no, not gonna do it and closed the screen door. You know that's, I knew something wasn't right so it's kind of where I was at and, you know, trying to I was like it's happening really fast like is all I can say. It happened really, I mean, it seemed like an eternity but it was happening fast and it was, you

know, trying to get him to talk to me and he just didn't, didn't want, didn't want to come out. I was trying to get him to come out and he wouldn't come out and, um . . .

COCHRANE: What was his demeanor?

NEIL: He, he pretty much said, you know, I know my rights, I'm not stepping out, you know, as soon as I step out I'll be drunk in public; I'm not coming outside, um, he did say a couple of times INAUDIBLE just put your guns away, just put your guns away, you know, one of those things and I said, you know, well, you have a gun I can't put my gun away we're not, I think I recall saying I'm gonna go home to my family tonight too. We all want to go home, we'll just talk, you know, um, we're just here for a domestic issue, you guys are throwing stuff out, that's all we're here for, you're making it worse than it needs to be. We're just trying to figure out what's going on, I'm here to play mediator as he has his hands up. And I said keep your hands where I can see them. He kept saying all right just put your guns away and I kept saying, that's what I told him, I'll put my gun how about this I'll put my I'll holster my gun if you, if you'll come out with your hands up and come talk to me and come to me. He's like no; you both need to put your guns away. And I knew that wasn't gonna happen if he has a weapon, it's not gonna happen if he has a gun; we're not putting our guns away, um, I rather him stand there and, you know, us stand our ground, he stands his ground than for him to come out and our guns be down and him shoot us or whatever so. This hold we got until people can get there to help us basically at that point.

COCHRANE: Did he seem mad or angry, upset?

NEIL: Not, I mean, not . . .

COCHRANE: Calm?

NEIL: Yeah, I mean, relatively, I mean, he just, when I was talking, when we were talking to him it seemed like he had his foot down, he wasn't coming out until we put the guns away, um, but he wasn't like making a lot of motions. He was standing there calmly with his hands up and everything. I felt confident, like I said, I had my gun like this, I felt confident that if he made movements I'd be able to rack fast enough with training and stuff; I felt confident in my ability that I could raise up and put target if I needed to, if he had reached for something, if he went around his back and pulled something around whatever but he, he had his hands the whole time like this, you know, after I told him to, hands like this and he didn't put them down or anything he kept them up so it wasn't like irate or yelling at us or anything or screaming. It was calm talking, um, and I was trying to keep it that way. That's why I was trying to stay calm and just talk to him, I wasn't yelling or anything, um . . .

COCHRANE: Did you get the impression that he had taken his gun out from his back and putting it down on the ground and came up with his hands up like he was saying I surrender?

NEIL: No, well, I don't know what he was doing put on the ground or if he was surrender; he wasn't surrendering by any means because I asked him where is it and he said my lower back. So he never said I put it down on the ground, he never said, you know, I don't have it any more; never it was always, as far as I know when I was talking to him, he still had that gun on his person or a gun on his person. I know there's three handguns in that house, um . . .

COCHRANE: How did you know he had three handguns in the house?

NEIL: Because we dispatcher was two and then later on I told the lady, the lady told me she had three in there. Three, three handguns, a shotgun and a, a rifle so I knew there was guns in the house at the time, um, and he told me that there was he had a revolver so, um, you know, I, I figured he's a concealed revolver he could have anywhere on his person.

COCHRANE: So when you got the information, did you pass that on over the radio or did you tell the guys around you about multiple weapons?

NEIL: I told over the radio, yes, I went over the radio and I said does CO know that, this; the dispatcher wasn't understanding me but I think Joca was saying that they had, she had three handguns and a shotgun and that she showed him a rifle today that she said was semi-automatic so I said is it an assault rifle, she said I don't know he's a deer hunter but he said it's semi-automatic, um, but I mean I don't know I never saw it myself so I don't know what it was.

HINSON: You mentioned when you first saw him it made you nervous the way he took off towards his house.

NEIL: Yes.

HINSON: Was, was there anything about that that you can think back to?

NEIL: He just, I got out and he turned around and just started walking straight away; just walking straight away didn't even acknowledge that I was there just walked straight away and then I said, sir, can you stay outside for me, he said nope and he closed the door like it, it just – the fact that he knew we were the police, we rolled in marked, I rolled up in a marked police car, I backed up, you know, I'm getting out in my, in my uniform, my uniform and, you know, he immediately turns around and just starts walking straight; it wasn't like a casual walk it was a, a brisk walk straight line to the door. So, you know, I didn't know if he had, you know, I always think worst case scenario; I didn't know if he had a gun behind the door and he was gonna grab it and, and start opening fire, I didn't know. And I knew I was; one thing I felt was like I have no cover right now. As soon as he said he had a gun, I'm thinking, ok, towards the tree to the left I have nothing right now. So I'm thinking to myself, ok, do I back up and get behind a car, do I talk to him? Well, he had his hands up after you know I told him to keep his hands where I can

see them and I had my pistol here and I was like you know what, I could back up but I know if he reaches for something I could probably shoot him before he could shoot me. That's what I'm telling myself cause I'm thinking I back up, you know, and you know then my buddy here is he on the same page as me and it was happening so quick and then Rodney showed up with the shield and then that's when I went inside the house but I felt like a sitting duck kind of cause I figured if he did have a gun or anything there, I'd be kind of in a bad situation, you know, like what am I gonna do. It happened so fast, I was there, you know, I had my ground if I surrender it, what's, you know, what's gonna happen now so it happened really quickly and I held my ground with confidence in my ability to shoot, you know, if I needed to so.

COCHRANE: I just want to make sure; you were in full uniform?

NEIL: Yes, ma'am.

COCHRANE: And you pulled up in a marked cruiser . . .

NEIL: Yes, ma'am.

COCHRANE: And then you reversed and you parked right in front of his house.

NEIL: Yes.

COCHRANE: So you, you definitely think that he knew; did you tell him you were a police officer as you approached do you remember?

NEIL: I don't remember saying that I was, you know, a police officer, um, I mean I pulled up and he, like I said, when I rolled as soon as I turned the corner it's kind of like one of these things where you go where the command buses were, you turn left and as soon as I turned left I could see him cause I knew I looked on the CAD map and it kind of tells you, you INAUDIBLE to event. It tells you where the house should be and I knew the house should be straight away, straight ahead on that road and then I turned the corner and I could see the two

standing there and as soon as I saw him, he went like, like one of these, like great the police are here; he didn't say anything, I couldn't hear what he said but the gesture was, great, the police are here and so I pulled forward he's still standing there. He hasn't turned around, he's still talk, you know, standing next to the lady. So I pull up, I back in and I get out and that's when and I, I get to close the door, he turns around real fast and starts walking towards the house. I was like this is not right; you watch this guy walking away from me. I said, sir, you mind, you know, could you stay outside for me, you know, that's what I, I was try, it's not an unreasonable thing to ask and that's when he went in the house and no not gonna do it and closed, closed the door, the first screen door. So I knew that something wasn't right and then I told; once he said he had a gun, I do recall telling the lady who was still outside and her girls were still out on the porch, I said everybody can you just go in the house for me right there? Cause they were all on the porch and figured they were already halfway the door's open and that's why I got everybody to go in the house cause I knew, I just wanted everybody away from the situation, you know, I didn't want any, you know, anything to go wrong but if it did, I didn't want them out there. So I remember, I do remember telling them to go in the house and they went inside and that's when I knew later on to go in that house and talk to them. Um, so I did the best I could, I mean, based on the situation I mean it happened fast. I know I'm a new officer, you know, trying to do the best I can. I got, you know, I went there with the whole mind set was this guy's being a jerk, he's throwing her stuff out, you know, I'm just gonna talk to him, play mediator, see if I can help, you know, get some stuff loaded up, whatever, have one of them go somewhere else for the rest of the day to cool off or something. I was already planning in my head before I got there what I was trying to do and it went to hell real quick, that's basically all I can say. It just boom, boom real quick and I was like, oh, now he's got a gun, now he's, you know, we got guns drawn

on him and all that stuff and I'm trying to talk to him and then, you know, I went inside and did the best I could with everything else and tried and relay everything I possibly could without stepping on traffic cause I knew they needed the channel but at the same time I was trying to get out if we had charges first, if there'd be any charge. Like maybe the destruction of property, it's your bed, whose bed is it, well, they'd been together 24 years; it's like I think he bought the mattress, might be my bed. So I'm telling Lieutenant I think we might have a destruction, maybe, it's all we really have. Then I talked to her about suicidal threats or anything and I knew he had made suicidal threats I'm thinking, ok, now we can get a TDO or something or, you know, we ECOPS, we can get a TDO done on paper cause I know paper's important to go inside someone's house and all that stuff so we had something to take him on, you know, cause he's making suicidal statements and stuff like that about shooting himself, um, so I was just trying to get that out to the supervisor, get that out to everybody so they knew what was going on, you know, so they can make the best decisions, you know, cause I know we can't go in someone's house for no reason we have to have something. It makes better when there's paper I learned that in FTI; I was Gamo INAUDIBLE always told me paper, get paper so I was trying to get it out and I don't what all's happened and I'm sure eventually one day I'll find out but maybe not. The news will probably tell me but.

COCHRANE: You're probably right.

NEIL: Yeah.

HINSON: Anything?

PIRNAT: I don't have anything.

COCHRANE: You did a good job.

HINSON: All of us think you did a good job, uh, if there, if we need to follow up with you at a later date, what's a good number for us to reach you on?

NEIL: [REDACTED]

HINSON: Uh, ha.

NEIL: [REDACTED] that's my personal cell phone. I don't have a home phone.

HINSON: That's perfect; that'll be good. Uh, I am not the lead detective working the officer involved . . .

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: Shooting case but, you know, it's a small group of us and, you know, basically . . .

COCHRANE: You have the right to come on back.

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: Sergeant Cochrane's gonna write some stuff on there for you . . .

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: Um, she's also not the lead IA investigator.

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: So, you know, if you remember something additional that you think's pertinent to me . . .

NEIL: Uh, ha.

HINSON: Um or even her and feel free to contact me use me as a point of contact.

NEIL: Ok.

HINSON: Um, sometimes after you've slept you might remember something that might sort itself out.

NEIL: Right.

HINSON: Um or if you just think, hey, there's a little something extra I wanted to tell you.

NEIL: Right.

HINSON: You know just hit me up and we'll meet, figure it out.

NEIL: Thank you.

COCHRANE: Matt Allen, Second Lieutenant Matt Allen.

NEIL: Ok.

COCHRANE: SO if you hear from him, he's the one working from our office.

NEIL: Ok.

COCHRANE: We pretty much let them do all they need to do and then we'll have everybody up for um, you know to review transcript and then I'm sure that it's all correct but maybe some follow-up questions.

NEIL: Ok.

COCHRANE: So if you hear from Second Lieutenant Allen you should know . . .

NEIL: Ok.

COCHRANE: That he's from our office, um, I am gonna get a piece of paper, uh, to give you confidentiality order . . .

NEIL: Ok.

COCHRANE: Um and that's really to help you because he's gonna ask you not to say anything to anybody else who people could get their facts confused . .

NEIL: Right.

COCHRANE: Until the investigation's complete. If I give you confidentiality order it's easy for you to say when people are talking about it or asking you about it – I'm sorry I'm under confidentiality order from Internal Affairs Bureau.

NEIL: Right, ok.

COCHRANE: Ok? So it's, it's to help you out and also keep everything clean.

NEIL: Sure.

COCHRANE: Ok? Do you have any questions from us?

NEIL: Do you know who; if I do a report or supplement or anything in ILeads?

HINSON: If you've spoken to us, you don't do a supplement.

NEIL: Ok, all right. Great that was . . .

HINSON: If you already have . . .

NEIL: I haven't done anything; they wouldn't, I had so much paper from yesterday to do that I haven't even touched.

HINSON: Ok.

NEIL: So I'm gonna do it, uh, after this I guess but I won't do anything if I'm not supposed to do.

HINSON: David, how much time you got on?

NEIL: Uh, two, I graduated two years in November. Was hired in March, 2000 I gotta see on here. I was appointed April 25, 2011 but I graduated it'd be two years in November of this year.

HINSON: Ok.

COCHRANE: You said you're on evenings, correct?

NEIL: Evenings, yes.

COCHRANE: And your supervisor is?

NEIL: Joca and Field.

COCHRANE: Is this your first officer involved shooting?

NEIL: Yes.

HINSON: And that's your usual area?

NEIL: Lately yes cause, uh, PFC Donohue's is on, uh, domestic violence so they put me in his place but other than that I mean I've moved around; 700, 740, all over the place but lately I've been 730 I believe INAUDIBLE.

HINSON: Perfect. Well, I'm gonna end the recording if there's no other questions. The time is 2110.

Date of Interview: August 29, 2013  
Typist: Linda Powers

On August 29, 2013, I was contacted by Detective Chris Flanagan and advised of a police shooting at 7907 Pebble Brook Court in Springfield. While responding to the scene I was contacted by Lt. Bryan Holland and directed to respond to the West Springfield District Station for the purpose of conducting witness officer interviews. I arrived at the West Springfield Station at 1936 hours and received a verbal brief via telephone by Lt. Holland. I was informed that Officer Adam Torres (EIN #301888) and Officer David Neill (EIN #313057) were dispatched to a Domestic Dispute call at 7907 Pebble Brook Court and that during the call Officer Torres had discharged his service weapon striking the decedent, Mr. John Geer.

At 1948 hours, I conducted an interview of Officer Anthony Quarto (EIN #307649) in a private office inside the West Springfield Station. The interview was audio recorded and transcribed. The following is a summary of that interview. Also present was Sergeants Chantel Cochrane and Thea Pirnat, both of Internal Affairs Bureau.

Officer Quarto advised that he has been a sworn police officer for about 10 months and has never been on an officer involved shooting before today. Quarto was working today as 731B and stated that during the initial portion of the Domestic Dispute call that he was enroute to an alarm call. When that call was cancelled he was dispatched to the Domestic Dispute to assist officers already on scene. Quarto advised that prior to responding to Domestic Dispute call that he heard Officer Neil on the radio advising units that the subject had a gun and would use it if provoked. Quarto arrived late in the call and parked behind K9 Officer Michael Riccio's SUV. Officers Torres and Barnes were verbally engaged with a subject at the row of townhomes at the end of the street. Quarto then accompanied Riccio & his dog to a position of concealment behind a wooded berm to the left of the front of that townhouse. Officer Erit Hanidias accompanied K9 Officer Kunstel and his dog in the opposite direction to cover a different area. Quarto was unable to hear the specifics of the verbal exchanges, but was able to hear the male subject tell Barnes and Torres that he knew his rights. Quarto estimated the distance at between 25 and 50 yards. Quarto left his firearm holstered due to the distance and the fact that there were at least two other guns pointed at the subject. Quarto could see the subject standing inside of his doorway behind the screen door with his hands on his head or up. Quarto also heard the male subject yelling with another citizen, that Quarto believed to be a family member, most likely the father, of the subject. This citizen was standing near Lieutenant's Fish and Joca, who were also behind the wooded berm, but with a straight on view of the subject and the townhouse (Quarto drew a sketch of the scene at the time of his initial deployment for clarification). An African-American male or female citizen with short braided hair (later identified as Mariam Bamba; minor daughter of Erika Epps) approached Quarto's position from behind with a video camera. Quarto advised the citizen to go inside for their safety and they complied; returning to the row of townhouses behind Quarto's position. When Quarto got back into position with Riccio he heard one gunshot, but couldn't see any detail due to the foliage. Quarto was able to observe smoke from the position where Torres had been standing as he saw Torres run to the left with Barnes and then take cover to the left of the townhouse. Quarto heard Torres yell and the subject scream and saw the front door closing as the subject appeared to fall backwards. Riccio left their position and Quarto took over his vantage point with a view of the front door. Quarto observed Officer Parker with his rifle deployed and Hanidias to his left. Neil then drove a cruiser to a position in front of the townhouse and between Quarto's position and the front door. Quarto heard Neil calling to the subject over the PA and Barnes saying over

the radio that he could hear noises inside the townhouse. Neil was giving commands for the subject to exit the house with his hands up leaving all weapons inside and that they were not there to hurt him. Dispatch was asked to call the townhouse, but the calls were not answered. A hostage negotiator arrived and took over the PA from Neil. Quarto stated that Captain Hill called for the officer involved to come to the command post and Parker filled in Torres' position when Torres left. Quarto consolidated positions with Hanidias and Neil; approximately a few houses down from Parker and Barnes. At some point Hanidias was sent to get the subject's wife or girlfriend. When Hanidias returned Neil left their position for an unknown location. Quarto and Hanidias maintained this position covering the front door and front of the townhouse in case the subject tried to engage them. Quarto and Hanidias were relieved by the TAC Team when they arrived. Quarto, Hanidias, Parker, Neil, and Barnes, retreated back to Quarto's original position behind the wooded berm. Quarto stated that he observed TAC make entry and heard them advise that the subject was down; he learned about an hour later that the subject was deceased.

**Fairfax County Police**

Case Number: 2013-2410242

Transcribed on September 18, 2013

\*\*\*\*\*

Hinson: This is August 29, 2013. Detective Jeremy Hinson, Cold Case Squad, interviewing Michael Riccio, MPO, K-907, with Sergeant Chantel Cochrane and Sergeant Thea Pirnat. Reference Officer Involved Shooting down in Station 7's area, 7907 Pebble Brook Court. .... Alright, could you, uhh, tell me what you're patrol assign.... or your assignment was today?

Riccio: I – I was signed on as K-9 seven.

Hinson: Uh-um.

Riccio: There was two of us signed on, myself and K-910. Uhh, pretty much we cover the entire county. Sharing it amongst ourselves as to who goes to what calls, but, uhmm, we're not really assigned to any particular area patrol area, we're just monitoring the radio.

Hinson: And where you the K-9 Officer that was dispatched to support, uhh, the Station 7 Units?

Riccio: We were never dispatched; we self-initiated on it.

Hinson: Both of you?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: Ok. And who was the other K-9 Officer?

Riccio: K-910, Matthew Kunstel .... or Kyle as we call him.

Hinson: Kunstel?

Riccio: Kunstel. K-U-N-S-T-E-L.

Hinson: Thank you. ... And is – is he MPO as well?

Riccio: He's a PFC I believe.

Hinson: Ok. .... So, where you guys in separate areas when you saw the initiated and just went down there ...

Riccio: Actually, ...

Hinson: ... or ...

Riccio: ... we were – we just finished having lunch. We got called out earlier this morning for a robbery with a bail out, down in Mount Vernon. Uhh, since we were here prior to our shift hours we decided to get lunch together. We just finished lunch over at Spartans... off of Burke Road when this call came out. And when I heard the, uhh, Lieutenant asking for a shield unit .. we started rolling down there. ....

Hinson: And which Lieutenant ... Do – do you know which Lieutenant?

Riccio: I – I wanna say it was ... I believe it was Jocca, but I'm not sure which one was asking for a shield. ....

Hinson: So, after you heard that you both went down?

Riccio: Correct. ....

Hinson: Separate vehicles .. I assume?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: And when you were – when you get there, when you get on scene, uhh, walk me through what happens when you arrive on scene.

Riccio: Uhh, basically, as we driving down there, I'm listening to the radio as to what's going on and I'm getting a clear picture of the ... One officer has a rapport with the subject who's standing at the door. Uhhh, the subject is making threats, that if we ramp-up any kind of enforcement action, it's gonna get – it'll get messy. He's making threats of violence with weapons. Claims that he has a gun nearby him. That it's not on him, but it's very close. It's what we're getting. Uhhh, so all I know at this time is that an officer is at the front door talking to him .. through the screen door of the front door. I'm assuming he's got cover – a cover officer with him. Uhhh, as we're getting closer, I think it was 741 ... Charlie or Baker, I'm not ... I think it was Charlie though, that started making reference that he's gonna go to the back of the house to obtain a cover position back there and set up a perimeter so in case he runs out the back door. At that point I got on the radio and had him stand-by for that, we had two K-9's enroute. One would go back with him and hold the rear containment with him; with the dog. Uhh, that was all

acknowledged and confirmed on the radio. We got to the scene.

As you come down Pebble Breek – Pebble Creek, Pe...., right

Pe.... – Pebble – Pebble Creek .....

Hinson: Pebble Creek.

Riccio: Ok.

Hinson: Pebble – Pebble Brook.

Riccio: Pebble Brook. As you come down Pebble Brook I wasn't sure what side of the road 741 was going to be on, so I got on the radio and ask what side he was going to be on. He said he's going to be on the right side in the tree line. Uhhh, .... as we marked on scene I got out and quickly briefed up with ... K-910 that the guy was at this point being cooperative. He was talking to officers. I didn't want the presence of K-9 getting this thing to start ramping up. By us escalating our force that he would start getting upset. So, I thought it would be more prudent that we keep the dogs out of sight .. and let the – and let's see how this thing un.... starts unraveling. So we actually .... Kyle went to the right, I went to the left. We used the backs of the townhouses. I set up to the front .. of the target location and Kyle went to the back with 741 Charlie. At the front of the address I met up with, uhhh, .....

Hinson: I'm sorry, did you said he went right?

Riccio: He went to the right ...

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: ... and walked behind those townhouses, I went to the left and walked behind those ... until we could both get to our – our positions.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: Alright we popped out at the ... As you come down Pebble Brook there is like a square .. a rounded island that you can drive around. We came up on the top, as you're coming down Pebble Brook, the top left side ...

Hinson: Uh-um.

Riccio: ... is where we popped up behind ... from behind the townhouses and got our bearing as to where the scene was. Where the gentleman was talking to everybody through the door. Where the house was. I confirmed K-910 was in lo... position. Uhhh, is that point that I pretty much married-up with ... Quarto, uhhh, and we answered ... I let Lieutenant Jocca and Lieutenant Fish know that we were here .. that we're there. Uhhh, I told them we take up a position on the left side on that middle island, where there's a nice berm that we can use for cover and I can conceal the dog from the view of the – the suspect. Once we got to that position, I can see the suspect

standing in the doorway talking to the officer who's standing in front of him. Uhmm, .... the subject was wearing tan shorts, tan shirt .. short sleeve shirt look like. Uhmm, I saw the way the door opened from the right to the left. I then got on the radio again making, uhh, plans with K-910 as to if he runs my way I'll take him, if he runs towards the delta side it would be his responsibility or if he comes out of the back he would also be K-910's responsibility. We're putting all that plan together. Uhmm, the subject was standing in the doorway kinda, looked like he had his hands up on the top of the frame of the door, uhmm, and the door was partially opened, not – not all the way, but probably a good – a good foot. And it looked like he was almost standing in the threshold of the door. Uhmm, it was an officer standing in front of him right on that walkway up to the house who had him at gunpoint, but was talking to him. And then there another officer behind the tree for cover that also had his gun out, uhh, providing, uhmm, cover support. Uhmm, I couldn't hear what they were saying, 'cause of the distance, it was all muffled, uhmm, ... but I – they were – they were engaging in conversation ... that's – that's the best I can tell you. Uhmm, at some point I saw the door start to come open, just a little movement, like the guy is kinda swinging back and forth, uhmm, .... and then I heard a shot

ring out. I didn't know at that point if it came from out..... inside the house or outside ... in. Uhmm, I saw the subject kinda take a step or two back into the house and then the door come closed. Uhmm, it was at that point I thought we'd be making entry into – into the house, uhmm, so I started tightening-up a little bit, but then I realized Quarto wasn't coming with me or ... and then I saw the two officers in front of the house kinda backing off the cover. So I realized that we were not making entry at that point, uhmm, so I went back to a cover position. Uhmm, as you can imagine, at this point that the radio is erupting with information getting out. Uhmm, I asked Quarto if he's good to stay where we were at, which was a good piece of cover and good eyeballing the house. He said he was fine. And at that point I went over to Lieutenant Jocca's location, which was just up the street from the house but right in front of the house. We had good cover behind the car. I wanted to get with him to start talking tactically about how we were going to approach the situation. Uhmm, ..... get – had K-910 behind the house still, uhmm, knew he would need to relieve soon. Realized at this point this is probably turn into a long ..... Since we didn't make the initial entry that this gonna turn into a long – long haul. Uhmm, so, once everything was secured at the front of the house I went ... We initially parked

way up on top ... end of Pebble Brook. Ummm, I went up, put my dog back in the car, brought my car down closer to the scene, if you're looking at the house we were parked on the far left hand corner, ummm, of that parking lot area. And then went to the rear of the house, got Kyle's keys from him. Went up and got his car and brought it down to the same location. This way we can start rotating dogs in and out from the rear containment. Ummm, I put us on like a 30 minute rotation. Ummm, ..... once I got his car set, I got geared up in my swat gear, helmet, gloves and started getting different leads ready for Comack to – my dog – to, .... if we had to make entry into the house. Then I went back and relieved Kyle from his position. Ummm, gave him a 30 minute time range said, "I'll see you in thirty." He left the wooded area. I held that position till the Swat Team showed up and entry was made. ....

Hinson: And where were you when you were holding your position when Swat came in?

Riccio: If you're looking at the, (sigh), back of the house now, it's off in the woods.... it's about a hundred feet into the woods behind a good size oak tree. Ummm, from the back of the house probably about the eight o'clock position. ....

Hinson: You said that was until TAC made entry?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: And I had two officers back there with me, one with a shotgun, one with a pistol. ....

Hinson: When you're originally deployed, uhmm, since you got the dog there, what, uhh, what weapons you deploy with when – when you're coming to the scene initially?

Riccio: It's, if I have the dog with me, it's just my sidearm. ....

Hinson: And where you – did you have your weapon out at any time, uhh, before the shooting?

Riccio: Neither ... Never at any point did it come out today. ....

Hinson: And .. Let's go back to the point, uhh, before the shooting takes place.

Riccio: Ok.

Hinson: So, you have a pretty good view of – of the door.

Riccio: I can see his ...

Hinson: The way it opens you're seeing a little more.

Riccio: It opens right to left and I was way off to the left.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: Uhmm, .... I can see his lower .... I couldn't see his face. ....  
Uhmm, by his body posture I can see his arms are up on top of the frame of the door. But I couldn't see – I was blocked by, uhh,

foliage .....

Hinson: Uh-um.

Riccio: I could see his, ... probably his chest down, and part of his legs.  
..... At that point I was still trying to remain out of sight, so  
we didn't – we didn't escalate the issue. ....

Hinson: And ....., if you could get back over what you did see prior to the  
shot ringing out. You mentioned some movement. If you ...

Riccio: Yeah, it lo.....

Hinson: ... If you could do that.

Riccio: ... looked like he was just kinda .... and – and I don't even know  
how to .... it's kinda like swinging in the door. Like he was talking  
to the officer. I – I couldn't, again, I couldn't hear what they were  
saying, but they were definitely engaged in a conversation.  
Uhhh, it didn't sound .... erratic at all, it sounded just like they  
were .. conversing about options, maybe. Uhhh, and he was  
kinda – it looked like he was – it looked like he had his hands up  
on top of the door, and just kinda like swinging back and forth,  
like he's contemplating whatever he's gonna do, uhhh, .... it's  
just – it wasn't just standing still, there was – there was motion  
involved.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: That's the best I can give you.

Hinson: Ok. And what about the – the door. You said it's partially open.  
Does ...

Riccio: From my prospective it looked like it was not open ... wide  
enough for an officer to actually go and grab the guy, but it was  
probably about a foot and a half/two feet open. ....

Hinson: Did you notice any other movements, uhh, or hear any escalation  
of anything prior to the shot?

Riccio: I – I didn't hear any esca.... esca.... escalate ..... The word you  
used. .... Thank you. .... (laughs)

Hinson: Was, uhh, ... Was that door, was that your – your focal point ...  
when the shot rang out .....?

Riccio: Well, I ...

Hinson: .... or where you ...

Riccio: ... I was – I was paying attention to a couple things. I had to pay  
attention to the door. I – I was looking at his ave..... - looking for  
his avenues of escape, where he would possibly run to, ... if he  
decides to run. Uhhh, and I was also being ... had to be mindful  
of my dog, uhhh, who at this point wants to get up and see  
what's going on himself, but he's a .....

Cochrane: How far away do you think you are from the conversation that  
went on?

Riccio: Of .... Uhhh, fifty yards. ....

Hinson: So, did you – did you see or could you tell which officer had shot?

Riccio: No. .... Again I didn't know if the shot came from ... inside the house out or went the other way until officers started talking on the radio about .... what they saw, that – that I know what happened. ....

Hinson: Anything you think that .. we should know about that we haven't gone over .. and things that you would've seen or heard?

Riccio: No, I – I ..... No. .... The radio traffic was a little bit of an issue after it all happened. .... Uhhh, you know, we had a guy just ..... rolled back into his house and possibly heading towards the back of the house .. and the radio is all tied up with what was happening in the front of the house, so we – we had no idea if could've already gone out of the back door. K-910 was dealing with him, 'cause the radio was so tied up. ....

Hinson: That was init.. initially?

Riccio: Yeah. Uhh, yes.

Hinson: Or, uhh, uhh, I mean, initially to the gunshot .....

Riccio: Uhh, ... P.....

Hinson: .... or prior to that?

Riccio: Well, po.... – post-gunshot. Pre-gunshot we had good open lines of communications. ....

Cochrane: Pre-gunshot did you hear that there were multiple guns .....

Riccio: Yes, ...

Cochrane: ..... inside the house?

Riccio: ... I knew there were weapons in the house. And I heard the – the subject had stated that he had a gun very close to him and was prepared to use it. .... Where would've – If we send anybody in the back door he would – he would use it and he wouldn't mind shooting officers that came into his house. .... Which was pretty much what concreted our, even though we weren't requested, concreted our idea to be down there in the first place. ....

Cochrane: I just want to make sure you were in full uniform, I mean, what you wearing now is what you were ...

Riccio: Uhh, uhh, minus the ball cap, yes. I was wearing a green ball cap.

Cochrane: Ball cap that .....

Riccio: It has – it has police patch .....

Cochrane: Ok, and ...

Riccio: ..... badge on it.

Cochrane: ... you have a police patch on your side and on your front?

Riccio: Yes, I do. .... But I – I didn't, again, I didn't want him seeing me or Kyle. That extra show of force. You know, who's

these guys in green uniforms and .....

Cochrane: So you never let your dogs star.... bark or anything like that ...

Riccio: No.

Cochrane: ... to let him know?

Riccio: No, ...

Cochrane: Ok.

Riccio: ... I didn't want him to know at all we were there.

Cochrane: And Kyle was also in the same uniform?

Riccio: Yes, yes, he is. ....

Hinson: And just to clarify too, after the shots and after you moved your car, you transitioned into like into a full swat ...

Riccio: Swat.

Hinson: ... equipment ...

Riccio: Right.

Hinson: ... look.

Riccio: The helmet, ... gloves. That's really ... And then different leads hanging from my belt instead of ... a long line and a short line and .....

Hinson: Ok. Uhmm, .. Mike what's your vehicle number?

Riccio: 5391.

Hinson: Ok. ... And does crime scene done the photo – photograph interview as you were outfitted?

Riccio: They ... I – I was told that's not gonna be necessary to photo....photograph me.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: But .....

Hinson: Alright, the only thing different with the way you look now, ...

Riccio: I was wearing a green ball cap

Hinson: ... is the ball cap. ... Ok. ... Before we leave we might revisit that.

Riccio: Ok.

Hinson: Ok.

Cochrane: And you received a gag-order .....

Riccio: Yes, I do.

Cochrane: ..... from Internal Affairs? ..... Thank you.

Hinson: Ok. Uhhh, .... these – these guys that – that you're assisting on this call, are these any other people that you know. I know you referred to Quarto, but I assume that was because.. **INAUDIBLE**

Riccio: I – I learned that name tonight.

Hinson: Ok.

Riccio: Uhhh, ... and the two guys in the front door I didn't even realized who that was until it was all set and done.

Hinson: Ok. I know you know Joca.

Riccio: Yes. Yeah, I recog..... I worked with him several years ago.

Hinson: Ok. ... Uhh, so basically, the .... Your knowledge of the people

on the scene is what you've learned from coming out on this?

Riccio: Yes.

Hinson: Right. Ok. Uhhh, had you had any knowledge of the person that the call was in reference too? The – the ...

Riccio: No.

Hinson: ... complainant or the ..... Ok.

Riccio: No.

Hinson: Alright. Uhhh, .... anything that you saw any of the other officers do that you – that we haven't talked about that you think we should know, uhh, that may clarify or .. lead to further .....

Riccio: No, I think they did a bang up job. I, you know, I think I would have changed is probably should have taken the door as soon as it started coming closed on us.

Hinson: Alright if no one has any other questions? Alright. Im going to end the interview recording. It is 21:44 hours.

\*\*\*\*\*

Transcribed on 09/18/2013

By Annemarie Carr, Administrative Assistant

Fairfax County Police  
Case Number: 2013-2410242  
Transcribed on September 18, 2013